

THE BIG QUESTIONS

About God, Life, Death and The Coming Eternal Life

From an Islamic Perspective

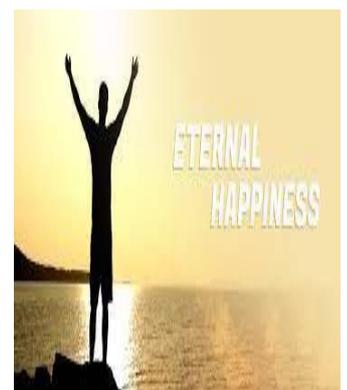
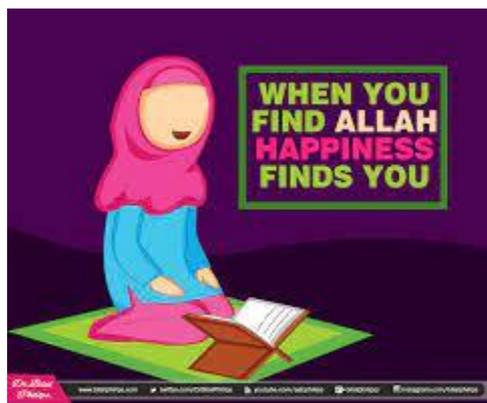
the Universal Laws and the logical foundations that control this short Life, death and the coming eternal life

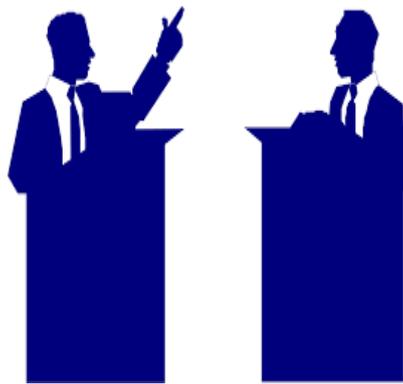
What you think taken-for-granted may surprise you!

Do you know that there is an eternal life after death? Do you know that this life will be unbearable hellfire for the wicked people and the unbelievers? Do you know that it will be paradise with unimaginable pleasures for the good people and the believers?

This book is a humble attempt to show everyone the real truth about why we are in this life, the truth about our existence, the truth about our creator and the answers to the big questions in our lives without bias, pride or prejudice. And every one is; definitely, free to choose his or her own way.

This book includes indispensable knowledge for your safety and happiness in this life and your safety from hellfire in the coming eternal life and the easiest way to win eternal paradise





Many people- throughout human history- have always wondered about these questions, looked for logical answers, disagreed and even fought. And they will always do this until the last day of this world.

This is why they are called: THE BIG QUESTIONS

Who created us and created everything in this world? Why?

Where are we going after death?

Is there another life? Is there a creator who controls this universe?

is it all accidental? Is it evolutionary?

Where is God? How does he look like?

Why cannot we see God? What is the target behind our life?

Did God reveal different religions to humans or one religion?

What is the logic behind all suffering, killing, wars, conflicts, calamities, injustice and pandemics along human history?

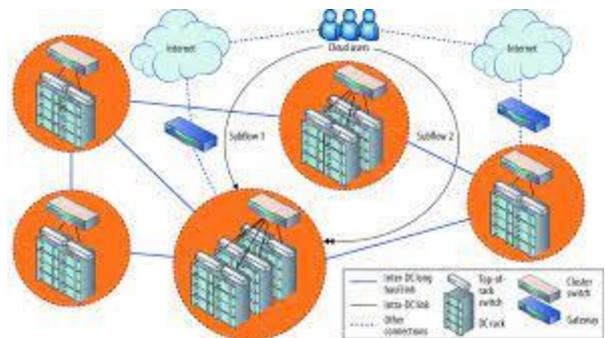
Is there any possibility for man to live eternally and happily?

..... and many other basics that must have come across your mind many times

Is it not absurd and miserable that one may live and die without even trying to get the right answers for these very basic and essential questions from a point of view different from what he used to believe? Try the answer from different religions and beliefs. Compare. Maybe your long-adapted belief is not right and this book may save you. the comparison may change your belief or consolidate it.

If you do not have enough time or patience, this book includes a clear and organized index of its contents. And another index of the big questions for those who want to read selectively.

This book has no copyright. It is 100% free. Anyone can copy parts of this book and distribute them on as many people as he likes. You can also translate to any language. Allah will reward you for guiding people generously! Try to guide other people as much as you can. It is very serious and urgent. It is worth it! The rewards from Allah are eternal and unimaginable!



169 questions / 9 diagrams / 6 paradigms / Amazing Scientific Facts

Give it a try! It will guide you to the eternal happiness if you are willing!

Written and compiled by

Tarek Saleh

Version No. 1 – 2021

Index

Subject	page no.
1 - Guidelines to make the best benefit of this book	9
2 - Short introduction	13
3 - The quiz of personal abilities, skills and powers. Re discover yourself. (It is very important before reading.)	15
4 - Fast evaluation & concise comment about the quiz result	19
5 – A list of all the big questions written in this book with their categories and the specific page for every question (For Selective Reading: if you do not have enough time or patience to read all the 169 questions, you can use this part to read selectively)	20
6 - The Big Questions and their detailed answers	41
7 - The Islamic Faith in a nutshell	232
8 – Some of the Universal Laws that control and govern this world and the coming eternal one. (15 Laws Based on Qur'an)	237

9 – Some of the challenges in Qur'an that Allah proposed to humans to show them their weaknesses and helplessness. Are you up to any of them? (8 challenges) 252

10 – Some of the rhetorical questions in Qur'an that Allah urged humans to think about? Can you answer any of them honestly? (6 questions) 256

11 – Seven simple ways to confirm that Islam is the right religion for humanity 260

12 - Diagram no.1 261

The Basic five truisms in our life

13 - Diagram no. 2 262

Dialectic: Is there a God?

14 - Diagram no. 3 264

Timeline of the prophets and its implications

15 - Diagram no. 4 266

Make your view holistic to see the real big picture. And avoid limited misleading views.

16 - Diagram no. 5 267

Your short and critical Journey from the womb to the tomb

17 - Diagram no. 6	269
Your long journey from nonentity to eternity	
18 - Diagram no. 7	273
Man: his fate and his wishes as depicted by Prophet Muhammad (MPBUH)	
19 - Diagram no. 8	274
The stages of Man's life on Earth and their relation to the Big Questions	
20 - Diagram no. 9	279
The stages of the Final judgement Day	
21 - Paradigm no.1	281
To illustrate the very limited human knowledge if compared to God's knowledge	
22 - Paradigm no.2	284
The "Unseen" and man's arrogance	
23 - Paradigm no.3	285
How did Allah solve for you one of the scaring problems in life: "livelihood"	

24 - Paradigm no.4	286
The true way to happiness and the real facts about money and wealth in Islam	
25 - Paradigm no.5	288
Life on Earth compared to life in the Hereafter "eternity"	
26 – Paradigm no.6	289
Why have many people chosen to be unbelievers in different ages and up till now?	
27 - Some amazing scientific facts that prove the existence, power, wisdom and oneness of God.	291
28 - How to help other people on our planet?	306
29 - About the author of this book: Who is the author? How to help him? Circumstances that coincided with writing this book	308
30 - Conclusion and tips of advice	310
31 - Five ways to confirm the authenticity of the information written in this book.	312

32 - A list of some significant Quranic verses (Categorized by subject)	313
33 – Some important books for anyone who want to learn about Islam	320
34 - A List of some Islamic reliable and honest scholars (old and current) whom you can use their books, their lessons, their audios or their videos to learn about Islam.	322
35 - Some useful websites and mobile apps for anyone who want to learn about Islam.	325
36 – The only Right Islamic sect. And the stray sects that should be avoided completely.	326
37. Sciences and their Degrees of Importance. Which Science is The Must-study One	328
38 – A List of Qur'an suras' names: Arabic, translation and transliteration	329
39 - Index of Qur'an suras in English	334
40 - References used to prepare this book	335

Guidelines to make the best benefit of this book

1. If you want to get the best benefit from this book, clear your mind and heart from any bias or prejudice for or against any religion or belief on our planet before reading; even, your own religion, whether you are Christian, Muslim, Jew, Buddhist.... etc. Try to look at your religion neutrally and to think objectively. Then, start reading this book. Use the knowledge in this book, your sound human logic, your mind and your life experiences to decide your way.
2. This book answers so many basic questions about our existence, our creator, the target behind our life and what awaits us after death **from an Islamic perspective.**
3. This book is directed to all humans: whatever were their religions or their beliefs. It is a humble attempt to show everyone the real truth without bias, pride or prejudice. And every one is; definitely, free to choose his or her own way.
4. This book is also directed to Muslims who do not understand the basics of their religion. Unfortunately, there are many of them. Those who inherited Islam from their families without trying to understand –even- the basics. It is a good chance for them to re discover the basic beliefs of Islam.
5. The process of preparing this book and distributing it, is not out of bias for Islam or prejudice against other beliefs. Rather, it is an honest and faithful attempt to find the real truth about these basic questions in our life. The questions that must have come across your mind in one stage of your life. Questions which philosophers and thinkers have always tried to answer.
6. If you do not have enough time or patience or interest to read the whole book, **you can use the part called "Selective Reading" in the index to read selectively by choosing the questions that interest you most.** You can do this by using the list of questions on **p. 19 – 39** from this book to choose a specific question, know the

page number and read the answer to this question selectively. You can, also, read the book selectively by using the book index.

7.It is highly recommended to do "the quiz of personal abilities, skills and powers" at the beginning of the book honestly before reading the book. Answering the quiz first, will reveal to you some taken-for-granted facts which most of us neglect. Recognizing these facts may change your point of view when you start reading.

8.The conversation in this book is a hypothetical conversation

between a person who represents millions of people who have a lot of questions with no answers or unclear answers or fake answers and another hypothetical Muslim person who understands these basics and tries to answer the questions of the first person to the utmost of his knowledge. The Muslim person always uses Quranic verses in his answers, and "Hadeeths" or "sayings of Prophet Muhammad" and sometimes uses examples from real life or the sound human logic to explain his answers and demonstrate the facts to the first person.

9.This book quotes many Qur'anic verses to answer many questions. A reference is always made after each verse to show the name of the "surah" or "section" used for quotation and the number of the verse in this "surah" or section.

10. The translated Qur'anic verses in this book are only a translation of the meanings. It is not a translation of the Quranic text itself because the text itself is a miraculous language said by Allah. It can never be translated to any language. Only the meanings can be conveyed. This is why, you can find slight differences among different translations of Qur'an if you compare them. These differences are a direct result of the disparity among translators in their language skills and their level of understanding of the deep meanings of some verses. But, generally speaking, the different professional versions of

translations lead to almost the same meanings or similar ones especially in main verses of Qur'an. That is, the verses, that describe and explain the main pillars of the Islamic belief

11. There is a name list of "Quranic surahs" or "Qur'anic sections" with a translation and a transliteration of every "Surah" on **p. 324 - 328** from this book.

12. This book quotes many "hadeeths" or "sayings of prophet Muhammad" to answer many questions. After every "Hadeeth" , a reference is made to show where this "Hadeeth" is taken from. All the "Hadeeths" mentioned in this book are "authentic".

13. The name of the glorious "Allah" in this book is not considered as a "third person, "he", for Allah is all-knowing and all-present. He is not a human like us. So, as a means of glorifying our creator, the "s" for third person is never added to any verb after the glorious name of Allah in this book. In addition, the pronoun "He" is always capitalized when it refers to our glorious creator. So, these are not grammar or punctuation mistakes. They are done intentionally for a religious reason.

14. The use of the pronoun "He" to refer to our glorious creator does not mean that our creator is a male. Our creator is neither male nor female. He is different from any human concept that may come to your mind. The Pronoun "He" is used only as a reference, but it doesn't associate any denotation or connotation to the creator.

15. The information about Islam in this book is brief and simplified but concentrated because it is aimed at ordinary people not specialized ones or scholars. There is more evidence for many answers but it was deleted to keep the book as short as possible. But, if you need to know more information about Islam in detail, you should read some or all of the books written in p. 318 of this book.

16. You need the true religion in your life more than you need food and water. Lack of food and water may kill your body in this life. But lack of the true religion and submission to your creator kill your soul and heart in this life and expose you to the eternal torture in hellfire in the Hereafter. Allah illustrate the comparison in these verses:

"(124) And whoever turns away from My remembrance - indeed, he will have a depressed life, and We will gather him on the Day of Resurrection blind."

Ta Ha – no.20 – verse 124

"(97) Whoever does righteousness, whether male or female, while he is a believer - We will surely cause him to live a good life, and We will surely give them their reward [in the Hereafter] according to the best of what they used to do."

An Nahl– no.16 – verse 97

Short introduction

Do you think that we were created in this life to find rewarding jobs or make businesses, spend our time working and wait for our salaries at the end of the month? Then, we spend the money on our food, housing, families and entertainment and then we grow older and finally we die or die suddenly while we are still young without any purpose behind this? Do you agree with me that this is very naïve? Even a child with a natural instinct will not accept this logic. So, how do you accept it?

Usually, everything you do in this life has a clear target. When you take any step forward in your life, you ask yourself repeatedly about the target behind this step and if it is worth it or not. And if your boss or supervisor at work asked you to perform a task, you keep wondering about the purpose of this task or the logic behind it or else, you will consider this task foolish and waste of time if you cannot understand the target behind it.

So, have you ever asked yourself about the purpose or the target behind all this life? And if you did, have you found reasonable and logical answers?

The religious facts in this world were exposed to falsification and forgery along hundreds and thousands of years. This falsification was mostly done on purpose and sometimes done accidentally. It was done for various reasons. Most of these reasons are related to power, control, authority, bias and financial interests. There is no room to talk about these reasons here as it is not our main target from this book.

Recognizing and understanding the real facts among hundreds of lies and forgeries is not a hard task. It only requires some search and effort from your part. It also requires you to use your natural instinct and sound human logic without bias or prejudice.

Righteousness is only one concept. It is primarily clear and simple without complications. But illusions and lies are varied and confusing. So, if you recognize this clear and simple righteousness, you will clear yourself from the slavery of hundreds or thousands of illusions and falsifications that billions of people are receiving and believing around the world.

One of the most dangerous habits that threatens man and destroys his life and his Hereafter is his bias for his parents' and grandparents' religion or the culture of his society without thinking over about it objectively and neutrally to find out how true and credible it is. Most people nowadays and in the past generations refused to believe the prophets sent by Allah because the prophets' message was against their culture and their grandparents' beliefs. So, I urge you to abandon any inherited beliefs from parents or grandparents and search for the true religion before it is too late. And this book may be a guide for you.

"(22) Rather, they say, "Indeed, we found our fathers upon a religion, and we are in their footsteps [rightly] guided."

(23) And similarly, We did not send before you any warner into a city except that its affluent said, "Indeed, we found our fathers upon a religion, and we are, in their footsteps, following."

Az Zukhruf- no. 43 – verse 22 – 23

If you dedicate a few hours from your time to read this short book, your life may change after you finish it. You may discover the true way to happiness. I mean the genuine and everlasting happiness, not the fake happiness or the tranquilizers or distractions that most people are addicted to. I implore you to read with your mind and use your logic and leave aside every unconfirmed or unauthenticated concept or belief you have inherited from your parents or from your culture.

It is for your own benefit. It is your final destiny; It is worth some effort!

Quiz yourself before you read

(Very important before reading)

The quiz of personal abilities, skills and powers

to re discover yourself and your real abilities

Please answer this short quiz honestly and truthfully with "yes" or "no" or "NS" which stands for "Not Sure", then count how many "Yes' " and how many "No"s and how many "NS" s you wrote, then use the rubric after the quiz to know your evaluation. This is an important task to prepare you for an effective reading of the Big Questions.

The quiz of personal abilities, skills and powers

(Honesty and truthfulness are prerequisites for this quiz)

Please select one of the three choices for every question:

1. Can you control your heart which is pumping blood to all your body organs nonstop or your lungs which are breathing involuntarily around the clock?

Yes No NS

2. When you eat tasty food and delicious meals, can you control your stomach which digests the food, or your small intestines which absorb the nutrients or your large intestines which control the waste?

Yes No NS

3. Briefly, can you control the functions of your internal systems?

Yes No NS

4. Can you create the food that you eat or the water that you drink or the oxygen that you breathe?

Yes No NS

5. Can you say "No" to any mysterious disease when it infects you especially if there is no vaccine or medicine for it?

Yes No NS

6. Do you know what will happen in your own life in the future?

Yes No NS

7.Can you guarantee happiness for yourself in this life?

Yes No NS

8. Can you create a fly or a mosquito or any kind of insect or bird that we see around us in this world?

Yes No NS

9.Can you guarantee life for the people you love?

Yes No NS

10. Do you know anything about the soul that gives life to your body? How is it like? What does it consist of? How it functions?

Yes No NS

11. When you fall asleep, do you know how your soul leaves your body? Where does it go? How does it come back to your body when you wake up? And who is responsible for all this?

Yes No NS

12.Can you or any scientist on earth create one drop of oil or one gram of gold or any of the precious metals and natural resources that we find ready for us inside the Earth? Can they create any of these in laboratories using the advanced technologies?

Yes No NS

13.Could the scientists and the doctors all over the world control the diseases and pandemics that have killed and are still killing thousands and millions of people along history?

Yes No NS

14.Can you control any of the heavenly bodies in the universe like the moon, the earth or the sun? Can you change their directions?

Yes No NS

15.Do you have any doubt that you will die one day?

Yes No NS

16.Do you know the day of your death?

Yes No NS

17.Can you say "No" to death when it comes over to you?

Yes No NS

18.If you come back from your work one day and find a luxurious and fresh meal ready in your room, will you believe that this meal may have come into existence by coincidence or by evolution and no one made it?

Yes No NS

Fast Evaluation and short comment about the quiz result

Use the following rubric to evaluate your result

Number of questions	Response	Category
0 – 6 questions	No or "NS"	Category "C"
7 – 13 questions	No or "NS"	Category "B"
14 – 18 questions	No or "NS"	Category "A"

Category "C"

If you are category "C", then, maybe, you need to think over again and reconsider with yourself honestly and truthfully or you will never be able to get the expected benefits from this book, but you still may get some benefits if you are a little bit patient.

Category "B"

If you are category "B", Let me congratulate you. I am sure you will benefit one way or another from reading this book.

Category "A"

If you are category "A", I must congratulate you warmly on your high level of honesty and truthfulness. Definitely, this book will be beneficial for you.

If you are category A or B, I think you may agree with me that we are very weak and vulnerable. And we do not have the ability to control anything in this world or the people we love or our own lives or even our own bodies and systems. Do you agree with me that all these complicated systems must be controlled by a huge power beyond our senses?

If you agree with me fully or even partially, read this short book. You may find what you have been looking for throughout your life. You may find a meaningful explanation to this life with all its contradictions and complexities.

A List of all the big questions written in this book and the specific page for every question

For Selective Reading

(If you do not have enough time or patience)

Section A - Questions about the existence and the oneness of God and the logic behind life, death, Resurrection and the Final Judgment Day.

1- What is the target behind this strange life that has plenty of injustice, inequality and unfairness? Do you know the answer?
P.45

2-Who are you talking about? Who created life and death? P.45

3 – And who is He? Who is Allah? P.46

4 – How does He look like? When did He come into being? Where did He come from? Who are His family? P. 46

5 – And where is this creator? P. 47

6 – And how can I make sure He is really there? P.48

7 – Why don't we see Him with our eyes? I believe only what I see.
P.48

8 – But how can I know Him if I cannot see Him or listen to Him?50

9 – But there could be other gods? Why not? P.50

10 – But a lot of people worship deities other than "Allah". P.51

11. Do you think that all these deities worshipped by people everywhere cannot offer any benefit or harm to those people? But they are different gods with different names and stories. P.51

12. And why did "Allah" create the entire universe, the heavens, the earth and all the creatures? Why did He create human beings if you were right? P. 52

13 -But if God created the world and the human beings and everything in this universe, then; Who created God? P. 52

14 - So, what is the reality or the truth about this life? P.54

15 - Describe to me this moment. The mysterious moment of death and what really happens? P.55

16 – So, what will happen after death? P.55

17 – And can Allah really resurrect all the billions of people who died hundreds and thousands of years ago? They are billions of people whose bodies are worn out. Nothing is left from them. Can Allah – really- resurrect them again, evaluate their deeds and grant them eternal life in Paradise or Hellfire? P.57

18 – How can I be sure 100 % that there will be another eternal life after death and eternal Paradise and eternal Hellfire, while I have no clear evidence for this? P.57

Section B – Questions about religions: Islam, Christianity, Judaism, other religions, Prophet Muhammad and other prophets:

19 – From where do you bring all these verses? P. 60

20 – What is Qur'an? And who was it revealed to? P. 60

21 – Maybe you mean Muhammad, the prophet of the Arabs. Was prophet Muhammad sent to all humanity or to the Arabs only? P.61

22 – So, if prophet Muhammad- as you say -was sent to all mankind without distinction, why should he be from the Arabs specifically and why should the revelation be in Arabic? Why not from any other continent like Europe, America or Africa? Why not in any other language like English, Spanish, German, Chinese, Mandarin, Indian etc? P.61

23 - Do you think God has privileged the Arabs with His final revelation? Do you think He was fair with other nations by doing this? P.63

24 - Do you think that The Arabs were up to the responsibility? Did they convey the message of Allah to humanity as efficiently as Allah wanted? P. 64

25 – And how did Allah send this Qur'an to humans? P.64

26 – How can I make sure that this Qur'an was revealed from Allah, the creator and not from any sophisticated liars or professional crooks? P.65

27 – Which religion does Qura'n want me to follow? because there are many religions and sects. And every group assumes that they are the only one on the right track and they will be in Paradise and the others will be in Hellfire.? P.66

28 – So, what about other religions like Christianity and Judaism? Aren't these religions sent from Allah either? P. 67

29 – But the adherents of each religion or sect call the others unbelievers. And they sometimes kill each other. Every sect assumes that it is the only one on the right track. How do you explain this?

P. 68

30 – Christians have beliefs like “Trinity”, Jesus is God or God is Jesus or Jesus is the son of God. How does Islam see these beliefs? P.69

31 – Give me evidence that Jesus was a human like us and that he was only a messenger and he is not God or the son of God. P.71

32 - Christians believe that their religion is a universal one. And Jesus Christ was sent to all mankind. Do you have evidence against this in Islam? P. 73

33 – Jews also believe that they are the only beloved and preferred nation by Allah from all nations. And they are the children of God? How does Islam see this concept? P. 75

34 – I think every prophet had his own religion. Judaism was the religion of Moses. Christianity was the religion of Jesus and Islam was the religion of Muhammad? Am I right? P. 77

35 – And what was this message or belief that Allah sent all his prophets with? P. 78

36 – If all the prophets and messengers were Muslims as you say and they had one belief and one message, so what were the main differences among these prophets? P. 78

37 – Well, if Judaism, Christianity and Islam were all one religion but with different legislations as you say, then prophet Muhammad, the last messenger to humanity must have been mentioned in the Torah and the Bible. And Allah must have ordered them to follow and obey Muhammad when his time comes. But I did not hear anything about Muhammad in the Torah or the Bible. How do you explain this? P. 79

38 – But why did Allah let these people change and distort his revelation to humans? He could prevent them from doing this definitely? What is the logic behind this? P. 80

39 - Give me simple and logical evidence that the prophets and their father Abraham were Muslims. And they were neither Christians nor Jews. P. 81

40 – So, are you saying that the Torah and the Bible in our hands now underwent many distortions and false additions and deletions? They are not the exact books that came from Allah? Give me evidence for this? P. 82

41 – And what about other religions in some parts of the world that are followed by hundreds of millions of people like Hinduism (about 820 million followers) or Buddhism (about 320 million followers)? Do they have any origins? Are they mentioned in your book? P. 82

42 – But the Muslims themselves (about 1.2 billion) are divided into many sects: sunnah, Shia'a, Alawiyeen ...etc and many other sects. Which sect should we follow if we want to be true Muslims? P.83

43 – But even the Sunna' Muslims have different "Mazahib" or "Jurisprudences" that reflect different ways of "worshipping: like "Abu Hanifa Jurisprudence" "Malik Jurisprudence", "Ahmad Ibn Hanbal Jurisprudence" and "Al Shafi' Jurisprudence. How do you explain these differences? P. 84

44– You frequently include some hadeeths from Prophet Muhammad into your answers. Are his hadeeths very important in Islam? Do Muslims have to obey the prophet in everything he says in his hadeeths? Is there evidence in Quran about this? P. 84

45 – I heard that the companions of prophet Muhammad disagreed about several things after his death. There were, even, some battles among them at the time of the Khalifa Ali Bin Abi Taleb. How do you explain that? P. 86

Section C – Questions about widespread accusations against Islam and misconceptions about Allah's laws in this life.

46 – I heard that Muslims were very powerful, very good-mannered and very advanced during, approximately, the first three centuries of Islam, but it is very different now. So, if Islam was the right religion for all humanity, as you say, then why are many Muslim countries and Muslim individuals nowadays weak, underdeveloped and uncivilized? And there are a lot of conflicts and strives among them? P. 87

47 – But I heard that this religion spread by wars and violence. And that Muslims invaded many countries where they spread their religion by force. p.89

48 – Was fighting obligatory for Muslims? They didn't have any other peaceful solutions? P. 91

49 – What about slavery? I heard that Muslims were taking the captives in war as slaves. Is this true? P.93

50– But in our age, everyone can see that terrorism and slaying have become closely related to Islam everywhere to the extent that many nations are constantly associating Islam with terrorism.

P.97

51 - Do you mean that some of the fundamental Islamic organizations are fake Muslims and mercenaries? P. 100

52– I heard that religious verdicts in Islam are severe. For example, a thief's hand should be cut off. A killer must be killed. A thug must be punished by cutting off one hand and one leg from the opposite side. Aren't these Islamic verdicts severe and against human rights in our modern world? P.101

53 - Can you give me an example of a crime that is hard to prove on the perpetrator in Islam? P.102

54– And who is entitled to carry out these verdicts in case? Can anyone carry out the verdict on any guilty person? Is there a system for this? P.102

55 - But are these verdicts applied in Islamic countries right now? P.103

56 – Some people say that in Islam you have to respect and obey the companions of Prophet Muhammad. Is this really part of Islam as they say? P.103

57 – So, should we follow the unanimous opinion of scholars in Islam even if a prominent scholar disagreed with them? P.104

58 – And what about women in Islam? I heard that Islam permits polygamy. That is, a man can marry up to 4 women at the same time. Isn't this a humiliation for women? P.105

59 – But Islam also instructs a woman to stay in her house and to cover all her body. In addition, it gives a woman half of the inheritance it gives to a man. Is this fair? P.107

60 - I also heard that prophet Muhammad married many women. Some people accuse him of being lustful and debauchee? What do you think? P.111

61 – And what about Islam's stance on money? I heard that Islam prohibits interest and consequently prohibits most of the modern banking transactions? Is this true? How can we get along with the current international financial system if we are Muslims? P.115

62 – I heard that Islam is against science, technology and development. Is this true? P.116

63 – How should I react as a Muslim if someone wanted to beat me, kill me or take my property or money? P.119

64 – I heard that Islam is against being rich or making business. It recommends for a Muslim to lead a poor and simple life. Is this true? P. 119

65 – I heard that sexual freedom is very limited in Islam. It prohibits dating, homosexuality, lesbianism. It only allows marriage and with specific regulations. Is this true? P.120

Section D – Questions about Allah's destiny and the laws He preordained for humans in this life.

66 – Why didn't Allah enable us to see Him, to see paradise and hellfire with our own eyes in this life? Maybe most people would be believers in this case? P.122

67 – If prophet Muhammad was a prophet to all humanity, then what about other nations and people who lived before prophet Muhammad? P.123

68 – And how did these nations react to their prophets' messages? Did they believe and follow them? P.125

69 – But why did most people in other nations refuse the message of their prophets to believe in their creator and obey Him? P.126

70 – Why didn't Allah annihilate the disobeyers and the corrupt people especially that the earth is replete with oppression and Allah is fair. P.127

71 – Why were many of Allah's messengers and Prophets from the Middle East, the Arab Peninsula, Iraq, Syria and Palestine? P.128

72 – But some people become more wealthy and powerful as they become more corrupt and atheist. Isn't this surprising? P.129

73 –What about other planets in the galaxy? Are there creatures like us who have a Last Day and Paradise and Hellfire? Could there be creatures who are being tested like us in other planets? P.130

74 – I sometimes do not understand some of the Qur'an verses. Why are some verses not clear enough in meaning to everyone? P.131

75 – But some verses in this Qur'an are similar or confusing and scholars did not agree about some verdicts. What should Muslims do about this? P.132

76 – Do Allah know everything that happen in this world? And do He know everything that will happen? P.133

77 – And if Allah know everything before it happens and everything that will happen, and He know who are paradise dwellers and hellfire dwellers, so why is this life with all its tortures then death then resurrection and evaluation? He could have put paradise dwellers in their places and hellfire dwellers in their places from the beginning. P.133

78 - Is there a difference between What Allah doom on people as destiny like believer or unbeliever, rich or poor, healthy or sick ...etc. and what Allah like? I mean Do Allah always like what he destiny for people? P.134

79- But the human mind sometimes contradicts with some of the Islamic decrees. How does Islam handle this problem? P.134

80 - Some people assume that Allah created the unbelievers as they are and created their fate. So, it is out of their control to be believers. As a result, they think it is unfair to throw unbelievers in hellfire in the end. How do you see this logic?
P.135

81 – It is still strange and surprising to me. Do you want to persuade me that there is a creator for us and for this universe and that He provide for us and will resurrect us again after death – along with the billions of people who died thousands of years ago- and will show us our deeds in life and will put us in eternal paradise or eternal hellfire? How can I believe this? P.136

82 – And what does Qur'an say about wars, plagues, pandemics, natural disasters, calamities and economic breakdowns that happen everywhere around the world. And thousands or maybe millions of people who suffer or die as a result? P.137

83 – As a Muslim, how can you keep yourself safe and sound from all these world calamities and problems? P. 138

84 – How should Muslims deal with unfair and cruel rulers, kings or presidents? What is Islam's stance about this? Why? P.139

85 – And what does Islam say about the great disparity among people in wealth and property in this life? Some people do not find their daily meals while others own billions. P.141

86 –Are you sure the creator is just and fair 100% with all of us in spite of the great disparities in wealth, health, life span, fortunes, destiny and everything? How can He be fair with everyone in spite of the great disparities among people in everything? Give me evidence.

P.143

87 – We used to believe that this life started by coincidence or by evolution and finishes naturally by death without any evaluation or resurrection. Is it possible that all what we used to know about this life is false? Is it true that this life is only a short life followed by an eternal one where we will be evaluated for everything we did in this life? Is it really true? P.145

88 – Well, why didn't Allah force all of us to be believers? He could do this of course. P.146

89 – Why did Allah create Satan and let him and his offspring live until the Last Day. However, He know that Satan will deviate humans and stop them from worshipping Allah? Why did He create the evil and the harmful creatures? However, He is the all-fair and merciful? P. 147

90 – But many people were born in unbeliever families, not Muslims and in countries far away from Islam? Or they had no idea about the true religion. How will these people be evaluated? P.148

91 – But I saw many Muslims around the world who were dishonest and liars. I saw other Muslims who were corrupt and villains. How do you explain that? P. 150

92 – What if I wait until the Last Day comes and I see the resurrection, paradise and hellfire with my own eyes to be sure 100 % of what you say. At this time, I think I will believe and be a Muslim. Will being a Muslim save me at this time? P.152

93 – But it is hard for me to believe that billions of people on this planet from different nationalities are astray and on the wrong way because they are non-Muslims. And that only Muslims are on the right track and the true religion, however, they are fewer in number and in power. P.153

94- What about the non-Muslim famous and great people who helped a lot to improve people's lives across human history like inventors, scientists, artists and leaders. They granted humanity great deeds but most of them were not Muslims. What will be their fate according to Islam? P. 156

95 - Who appointed you as a judge to deliver verdicts about the great and famous people who developed lives of people and engendered huge changes along human history? P.157

96 – Some people imagine different concrete shapes for Allah. I mean they imagine or have a specific illustration for Him in their minds. Is this permissible? P.157

97 – But life is full of diversions, fun and joys. It is very hard to keep yourself away from all the impermissible acts in Islam and be patient on obeying Allah. It needs a lot of self-control and self-constraint. Does Islam say anything about this? P.158

98 – And how will be this "test" in life? Will it be by illness, poverty and hardships? P.159

99 -But why is the test different for people? Why are some people tested with good fortunes like richness and power while others are tested with miserable fates like poverty, illness and suffering? Why is it not the same for all people to be fair? P.160

Section E – Questions about the Last Day of this world, the Resurrection of the dead, the Final Day of Judgment and the eternal life in paradise or hellfire:

100 - Is there a difference between the Last Day of this world and the Final Day of Resurrection and Evaluation or are they one day?

P.161

101 - And when will be the last Day of this world where all aspects of life will be eradicated and all humans will be dead? P. 163

102 – Are there any signs for the Last Day? Can we know or expect when the Last Day will start? P. 164

103 – And when will be the Resurrection Day when Allah will resurrect the dead for the Final Judgment? P.166

104 - Do you know how much time there is between the two great days: The Final Day of the World and the Resurrection Day? P. 166

105 - And what is going to happen in this unknown time between the two great days? P.166

106 - And what are the dead people doing in their graves until the Last Day and the Resurrection Day? Do they feel the time passing? Do they have any kind of consciousness or any level of life? P.167

107 - And how will the Resurrection Day start? How will Allah resurrect the billions of dead people at the same time? P.168

108 - So When Allah resurrect all these billions of humans from their graves at the same time, how will they feel? How will the situation be like? What will they say to each other? Describe this day to me in more details from Qur'an if you can. P.169

109 - How long will be the Resurrection and Judgement Day? What will be the stages of this day in brief? P. 170

110 - What is paradise? How is it like? Where is it? How will life be like there? P.172

111 - And what is hellfire? How is it like? Where is it? And how will life be like there? P. 174

112 - How long will paradise dwellers stay in it and how long will Hellfire dwellers stay in it? P.175

113 - Paradise dwellers will stay therein eternally. So, will they feel bored from paradise? Will they want to move to another place?

P.176

114 – And why will hellfire dwellers stay therein forever. However, their time of sins and corruption in life was limited? Is this fair? P.176

115 - Will all the hellfire dwellers stay therein eternally? Or will some of them be saved of its tortures and get back to paradise after a specific time? P.177

Section F – Main topics: Questions about the righteous way. And about yourself in relation to other people, cultures, enemies, allies, Satan and the angels

116 - So How should a Muslim deal with adherents of other religions in general? What is Islam's stance about this? P. 179

117 – Who are my enemies in this life as a Muslim so that I can avoid them? P.180

118 – And where is this "Satan" or "the devil"? p.181

119 – Tell me more about "the devils" or "Satan"? Are there devils we cannot, see? What is Islam's stance about these creatures? P.182

120 – What about angels? What does Islam say about them? Are they really there? P.184

121 – And who are my confidants and allies whom I must obey and follow in this life? P.185

122 – Who are the people whom Allah love most? Who are the best and closest people to the creator? The richest, the most powerful, the smartest, the most beautiful or who? P.185

123 - And which sins are the most hateful to Allah? P.186

124 – How can I be from the winners, paradise dwellers? P. 187

125 – And how do I save myself from hellfire and its tortures? P.188

126 – Most people in this life compete and contend for accumulating wealth, fame, power and all life pleasures. But when we die, no one takes his property, money, children or authority. What should I compete for? What will stay with me in my grave and in the eternal life? P.188

127 - But the fact is that most people in the world are controlled by their lusts and world pleasures like love of money, women, power...etc. How should a Muslim deal with such world pleasures and lusts? P.189

Section G – Wrap-up of the previous sections and Questions about how to be a Muslim, how to prepare for this decisive change, how to face potential challenges, how to prepare for post-Islam life and final essential pieces of advice.

128 – But, are you sure 100 % that all your answers to my questions are true and accurate? P.191

129 – What if I tell you that I am not convinced of all or most of what you said? And I will never convert to Islam? Will you consider me an enemy, will you fight me? P. 191

130 – How can I confirm the authenticity of your answers and the accuracy of the information you told me? P. 193

131 – But your answers are sometimes short, what if I want to know more about this religion? Where can I find all the authentic sources for this religion? P.194

132 – Well, if I am thinking about converting to Islam, what is your advice for me? P.195

133 – Should I leave my mind aside in everything and just follow the Islamic legislation blindly? Which areas can I use my mind in? And which areas must I follow the Islamic legislation in confidently and blindly? P.196

134 – How do you see the future of Islam? Do you think its followers will increase or decrease? Do you think it may become the overwhelming religion in the world? P.196

135 – Do you think I will find the happiness I have been looking for if I convert to Islam? P.197

136 - But I made so many bad sins during my life. Will Allah forgive me if I convert to Islam? P. 198

137 – But if I convert to Islam, this will definitely put me in struggles and disputes against many people and many social systems that embrace ideologies in contrast to the teachings of Islam? P. 199

138 – And If problems, sickness, poverty and calamities overwhelm me while I am a Muslim, does it mean that Allah do not like me or I am not a good Muslim? What does it mean in Islam if a Muslim is involved in sickness, poverty and calamities? P.200

139 – And if I have a lot of money and fortunes while I am a Muslim, what should I do with this wealth according to Islam? P.201

140 – What if I get a senior important job? What if I have authority, to be a manager, a minister, or a political leader etc.? What is Islam's stance about this? Does Islam encourage or discourage Muslims if they get jobs with authority? P.205

141 – But I heard that Muslims have to pray 5 times every single day. They also must pay some money to the poor. In addition, they have to fast for one month every year. I think it is hard to abide by all these duties and be away from all the impermissible things in Islam. I feel I will be like a prisoner. What do you think? P.206

142 – Maybe I am partially convinced but I am still worried and uncertain, what should I do to feel quite certain and satisfied about Islam? P.207

143 - What else can I do, other than supplication, to feel certain and satisfied about Islam? P.208

144 – Tell me one more concrete thing that I can do to feel satisfied about Islam. P. 208

145 – What are the basics or the pillars of Islam that every Muslim should stick to in order to be a good Muslim? P.209

146 - And does Islam provide clear answers and guidance for every minor detail in one's life? Or is it a religion of prayers and worshipping only? P.209

147 – And what should I do if I want to convert to Islam? P.210

148 – And how do I distinguish between the permissible and the impermissible in Islam? What are the main sources for legislation in Islam? P. 210

149 – And What are the most important books that I should read to understand Islam in a good way? There are thousands of books about Islam. In your opinion, what are the most significant ones for a new convert or a common Muslim? P.211

150 – And what are the misleading books about Islam which include false or inaccurate information. Can you tell me a list of these books so that a new convert or an ordinary Muslim can avoid reading them? P.213

151 - Can you give me an example list of some honest and pious religious scholars whom a normal Muslim can trust?P.213

152 - Is it important to learn the Arabic language to be a good Muslim? P. 214

153 – And if I convert to Islam and abide by its regulations, what is the most honorable task that I may do during my life after converting? P. 214

154 - Some people are adventurous by nature. They love to be champions in sports or perform untraditional and courageous tasks or go on thrilling trips and tours or become famous actors or exceptional artists to enjoy their lives. I think there are thousands of these people around the world. How does Islam view these people? P. 215

155 -- And if I believe in Allah and abide by all the Islamic regulations, can you guarantee for me a happy and a peaceful life? P.217

156 - But some people encounter big calamities and misfortunes in this life. These misfortunes are too hard for them to bear. So, they feel desperate and may commit suicide. Does Islam offer any help for this kind of desperate people? P.218

157 – Why are some people in this world trying to find the true religion but they are not guided to Islam? P.219

158 – Well, so a man should take care of himself only. No matter what other people believe or do? P.220

159 – And how should I invite people to the right religion? p.221

160 – And what if they do not accept my advice? P.221

161 – Are my attempts and efforts to guide people to the right belief enough for them to be guided? Will they accept my proofs from Qur'an and Sunnah and logical proofs around them and convert easily to Islam? P.222

162 – But when you try to guide people to the right belief and advise them to avoid the wrong belief, it is hard and one may be harmed or in danger? What does Islam say about this? P.222

163 – Some people in our age are very proud of the human mind, Science and technology. These people assume that the human mind, Science and technology have the potential to control everything and overcome even death itself and make life much happier. What do you think? P.223

164 – Which factors or circumstances -do you think- are most dangerous on my future as a Muslim if I convert? P.224

165– If I remain unbeliever and never convert to Islam, how should a true Muslim deal with me as I am? P.226

166 – But I saw some people who are considered by some media channels as public Muslim figures and thinkers. These people attack some famous Islamic books like Al-Bukhari fiercely and even disgust the pious and dedicated Muslims. How do you explain these practices? P.228

167 – Can you tell me a short piece of advice that you consider essential whether I convert or not? P.228

168 - Are you an Islamic scholar or a researcher? How did you know all this information about Islam? Anyway, I am thankful to your kindness. You have provided me with new information and new insight. I need to have some time to think over about what you said.
P. 230

169 – What If I come across other questions in the future? How should I get correct and accurate answers? P. 230

The Big Questions and their detailed answers

Someone from the billions who live on earth has repeatedly travelled around the world. He saw and heard a lot in different countries and varied cultures. He became frequently amazed and surprised from what he saw until it became hard to surprise him with something new. He saw tyrannous people and oppressed ones. He saw people with power and control and others who are enslaved. He saw people killing without logical reasons and people killed without justification.

He saw people worshipping one god and people worshipping different and varied gods. He saw people worshipping cows and people worshipping mice and people worshipping idols. He saw people worshipping Jesus Christ and people who do not believe in any god.

He saw very rich people who are thinking where and when to spend their money and very poor people who are wondering how and when to feed their children. And he saw millions of people who are always busy, sometimes busy in their daily jobs or businesses to get and save money and sometimes busy to spend the money they earned. And if they lost their jobs or business, they were also busy looking for other jobs or making new businesses.

In short, he saw many strange things and a lot of ostentatious contradictions that had no justification or explanation in his mind until he became confused and uncertain about everything.

And somewhere during one of his travels in a place under the sun, he looked gloomy and desperate. He was sharing the same waiting desk with another person. He was in one of the busy airports around the world preparing for a new flight. He was staring helplessly at the hundreds of busy people who are pushing their trolleys to get ready for their flights. They came from different cultures. They looked different. They spoke varied languages, but all of them had their luggage and were in a rush.

While he was staring at the busy people and thinking, he dropped his wallet unwittingly. He did not realize what happened until he found the person sitting beside him holding the wallet in his hand and giving it to him with a smile. The first person was amazed and he woke up from his dreams. The second person started this conversation with him:

- Excuse me, Sir; I think this wallet is yours. It slipped from your pocket.
- Yes, thanks a lot. It is kind of you.
- You are most welcome. Sir.

Oh! It has everything. My visa, my cash. I would be in a big problem if I lost it. Thanks again. How can I reward you for this? Will you accept this sum of money?) He hands him a sum of cash money). It is a small gift please accept it.

- No, Sir. My gift is to see you smile like this. You have been staring at travelers sadly for long.
- Thanks again for your kindness. I only was wondering about these people who look different and speak amazingly divergent languages and come from disparate cultures but they are all human and have similar concerns. I was wondering about the unknown mysteries of this life.
- You are right. We are all humans descending from one father and one mother. Our beginning was the same, from a mother's womb. And our end will be the same into a tomb. Yes, we speak different languages, live in different countries and have different problems, interests and targets, but in the end, we share a lot in common.

- (Smiling): yes, you are right. Thanks again for your kind feelings and your wise words.

- (Smiling back): At last, you are smiling. You are most welcome. When you shared me the desk, I noticed that you looked sad and gloomy. I wanted to start a conversation with you but I was afraid you would be angry. Now I am very happy that I made you smile.

- Yes, I haven't smiled happily for long.

- Why, Sir, if you do not mind? What troubles you?

- I have a lot of questions with no answers about this life. A lot of what we see in this life can lead us to misery and despair.

- I may have answers to some or all of your hard questions.

- I have travelled around the world and got in touch with peoples and cultures. I also have read books and have browsed the internet but I haven't found clear answers. And you think you can answer all very simply! Do you have answers for questions philosophers and thinkers were confused about? And questions that scientists did not agree about?

- People will always disagree. They will never accept the same beliefs. But the basic truth is always one. And the false things are so many.

- You look like a philosopher.

- It is not philosophy at all. It is religious knowledge and simple human logic. Let me try to answer some of your questions if you don't mind. You only have to ask and I will answer. You can accept or refuse what I say. Try. You will lose nothing. At least we can spend the waiting time before our flights.
- (Smiling again) I do not mind spending 1 or 2 hours with you. It seems you are a kind-hearted guy. Anyway, I have always wasted long hours doing nothing. I may be entertained. Are you ready for any question?
- Yes, I will always try to be.

And the Big Questions started:

Section A: Questions about the existence of God and the logic behind life, death, Resurrection and the Final Judgment Day.

1- What is the target behind this strange life that has plenty of injustice, inequality and unfairness? Do you know the answer?

Very briefly, the main target behind this life is to worship and obey Allah, your creator in every major and minor detail of your life. If you do this you will be rewarded by eternal paradise in the Last Day. And if you don't, you will be punished by Hellfire according to your sins.

[He] who created death and life to test you [as to] which of you is best in deed - and He is the Exalted in Might, the Forgiving"

Al Mulk- No. 67 - Verse 2

"And I did not create the jinn and mankind except to worship Me. I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me. Indeed, it is Allah who is the [continual] Provider, the firm possessor of strength"

Adh Dhariyat – No. 51 – verse 56 – 5

2 - Who are you talking about? Who created life and death?

"Allah is the Creator of all things, and He is, over all things, Disposer of affairs. To Him belong the keys of the heavens and the earth. And they who disbelieve in the verses of Allah - it is those who are the losers."

AzZumar- No. 39 – verse 62 – 63

"O mankind, remember the favor of Allah upon you. Is there any creator other than Allah who provides for you from the heaven and earth? There is no deity except Him, so how are you deluded?"

Fatir – No. 35 – verse 3

"That is Allah, your Lord; there is no deity except Him, the Creator of all things, so worship Him. And He is Disposer of all things."

Al An'am- No. 6 – verse 102

3 – And who is He? Who is Allah?

Allah is the creator, the owner and the controller of all humans and everything in this universe.

"He is Allah, other than whom there is no deity, the Sovereign, the Pure, the Perfection, the Bestower of Faith, the Overseer, the Exalted in Might, the Compeller, the Superior. Exalted is Allah above whatever they associate with Him."

Al Hashr- no. 59 – verse 23

He is Allah, the Creator, the Inventor, the Fashioner; to Him belong the best names. Whatever is in the heavens and earth is exalting Him. And He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.

Al Hashr- no. 59 – verse 24

4 – How does He look like? When did He come into being? Where did He come from? Who are his family?

There is nothing like Him. He is different from all what you can ever imagine. He do not look like any of His creatures. He has no starting point or end point. He is eternal with no beginning or end. He is not born. He do not beget. He do not have a family or a wife or children. In short, your limited human mind can never encompass or comprehend His Divine Self, His wisdom or even His infinite powers. He is beyond human senses, mind and imagination. Even the human language will fail to describe Him.

Some Qur'anic verses explain these big facts:

"Say, "He is Allah, [who is] One, Allah, the Eternal Refuge. He neither begets nor is born, Nor is there to Him any equivalent."

Al Ikhlas- no. 112 – verse 1 – 4

"Allah - there is no deity except Him, the Ever-Living, the Sustainer of [all] existence. Neither drowsiness overtakes Him nor sleep. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth. Who is it that can intercede with Him except by His permission? He knows what is [presently] before them and what will be after them, and they encompass not a thing of His knowledge except for what He wills. His Kursi extends over the heavens and the earth, and their preservation tires Him not. And He is the Highest, the Greatest."

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 255

" [He is] Creator of the heavens and the earth. He has made for you from yourselves, mates, and among the cattle, mates; He multiplies you thereby. **There is nothing like unto Him**, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing."

Ash-Shura- no.42 – verse 11

5 – And where is this creator?

Allah is in the heavens very high above all his creations, but, at the same time, he is everywhere with his knowledge, might and control. He is very close to everyone with his knowledge mercy and might.

Some Qur'anic verses explain this idea:

"He who created the heavens and the earth and what is between them in six days and then established Himself above the Throne - the Most Merciful, so ask about Him one well informed."

Al Furqan- no. 25 – verse 59

"And We have already created man and know what his soul whispers to him, and We are closer to him than [his] jugular vein

Qaf- No. 50 – verse 16

This Hadith also explains this idea:

Narrated Mu'awiyah b. al-Hakam al-Sulami:

I said: Messenger of Allah, I have a slave girl whom I slapped. This grieved the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ). I said to him: Should I not

emancipate her? He said: Bring her to me. He said: Then I brought her. He asked: **Where is Allah? She replied: In the heaven. He said: Who am I? She replied: You are the Messenger of Allah. He said: Emancipate her, she is a believer.**

Sahih (Al-Albani) - Sunan Abi Dawud 3282 - Book 22, Hadith 41

6 – And how can I make sure He is really there?

"Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]? Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain. Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]? Or have they a stairway [into the heaven] upon which they listen? Then let their listener produce a clear authority."

At Tur- no. 52 – verse 35 – 38

"How can you disbelieve in Allah when you were lifeless and He brought you to life; then He will cause you to die, then He will bring you [back] to life, and then to Him you will be returned.

It is He who created for you all of that which is on the earth. Then He directed Himself to the heaven, [His being above all creation], and made them seven heavens, and He is Knowing of all things.

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 28 – 29

7 – Why don't we see Him with our eyes? I believe only what I see.

How do you want to see the creator with your eyes when you cannot see many of his creations with your eyes?

Example 1: you cannot see your soul which gives life and movement to your body. It leaves your body every day when you sleep and comes back when you wake up. And this is happening everyday all through your life. And you or anyone else have never been able to see it or even recognize what it is made of or anything about it.

Example 2: You cannot see very tiny beings like microbes or viruses. You need an expensive microscope that enlarges things thousands of times to be able to see them. These very tiny creatures are created by Allah, but we cannot see them with our naked eyes.

Example 3: the Ultra-sonic waves cannot be heard by the human ears. And it is one of Allah's creations. So, how do you want to hear Allah the creator Himself?

Example4: the sun is one of the creations of Allah. It is bigger than Earth approximately 1 million and 3 hundred thousand times. The temperature on its surface can reach tens of thousands of degrees Celsius. Try to look at the sun with your naked eyes at noon. You can never look more than a few seconds or you will lose your eyesight.

So, if you cannot understand, see or look at many of Allah's creations, for different reasons, how do you want to see the creator Himself?

It is very logical that we cannot see him.

"Vision perceives Him not, but He perceives [all] vision; and He is the Subtle, the Acquainted."

Al An'am- no.6 – verse 103

"And when Moses arrived at Our appointed time and his Lord spoke to him, he said, "My Lord, show me [Yourself] that I may look at You." [Allah] said, "You will not see Me, but look at the mountain; if it should remain in place, then you will see Me." But when his Lord appeared to the mountain, He rendered it level, and Moses fell unconscious. And when he awoke, he said, "Exalted are You! I have repented to You, and I am the first of the believers."

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 143

8 – But how can I know Him if I cannot see Him or listen to Him?

There are two ways to know your creator:

1. Read and understand Allah's last revelation to humanity. That is, Qur'an. And leave aside any prejudice or wrong information you may have been affected by through the media or any other source. Read it with your common sense and human logic and try to understand the divine logical messages that are very obvious in this book from beginning to end. I am sure you will come to know your creator and learn about some of His logic from this book "Qur'an".
2. Contemplate and think of his innumerable creatures and blessings in yourself and on earth around you everywhere. And certainly, your sound logic will lead you to know Him very well.

9 – But there could be other gods. Why not?

"Allah has not taken any son, nor has there ever been with Him any deity. [If there had been], then each deity would have taken what it created, and some of them would have sought to overcome others. Exalted is Allah above what they describe [concerning Him]."

Al Mu'minun– no. 23 – verse 91

"Had there been within the heavens and earth gods besides Allah, they both would have been ruined. So exalted is Allah, Lord of the Throne, above what they describe."

Al Anbiya"– no. 21 – verse 22

10 –But a lot of people worship deities other than Allah.

"And if you obey most of those upon the earth, they will mislead you from the way of Allah. They follow not except assumption, and they are not but falsifying."

Al An'am– no. 6 – verse 116

"And most of the people, although you strive [for it], are not believers."

Yusuf – no. 12 – verse 103

"How regretful for the servants! There did not come to them any messenger except that they used to ridicule him."

Ya Sin – no. 36 – verse 30

Then on the Day of Resurrection He will disgrace them and say, "Where are My 'partners' for whom you used to oppose [the believers]?" Those who were given knowledge will say, "Indeed disgrace, this Day, and evil are upon the disbelievers"

An Nahl- no. 16 – verse 27

11.Do you think that all these deities worshipped by people everywhere cannot offer any benefit or harm to the worshippers? But there are different gods with different names and stories.

"But they have taken besides Him gods which create nothing, while they are created, and possess not for themselves any harm or benefit and possess not [power to cause] death or life or resurrection.

Al Furqan– no.25 – verse 3

"They are not but [mere] names you have named them - you and your forefathers - for which Allah has sent down no authority. They follow not except assumption and what [their] souls desire, and there has already come to them from their Lord guidance."

An Najm- no. 53 – verse 23

12 And why did Allah create this entire universe, the heavens, the earth and all the creatures? Why did He create human beings if you were right?

"And I did not create the jinn and mankind except to worship Me. I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me. Indeed, it is Allah who is the [continual] Provider, the firm possessor of strength."

Adh Dhariyat- no. 51 – verse 56 – 58

Note1 : the word "worship" does not mean only performing prayers and fasting...etc. "worship" is a comprehensive concept which means obeying Allah and his messenger in every big or tiny detail in your life.

"We did not create the heavens and earth and what is between them except in truth and [for] a specified term. But those who disbelieve, from that of which they are warned, are turning away."

Al Ahqaf- no. 46 – verse 3

13 -But if God created the world and the human beings and everything in this universe, then; Who created God?

Your question itself is illogical. It can never be asked because if you assume that God was created. So, there should be another creator? If I tell you that "W" for example created God, You will ask the same question: Who created "W". If I tell you that "H" created "W". You will reiterate the

same question: Who created "H". And the same question will be asked forever. So, Logically, there must be one who started everything and all creatures. This one must be omnipotent and different from anything we know. It is a truism and a very logical assumption. This is our creator.

So, If the creator was started or created. Then He is not God. God can never be started or created like his creations. If God was created, then, he would be similar to his creatures in their weaknesses. if Allah was created by something or someone, logically, he would be weak and under control from the one who created him. Consequently, He will not be suitable to be a God.

Again, you will ask: Okay, he is the creator, But how he started. Again, I answer: If he was created so he can never be God. Briefly:

Thinking about the Divine-self of the creator is beyond our limited mind. And it will surely lead to atheism. When Satan urges you to think about Allah's Divine self or what He look like or such questions remember this verse in Qur'an:

"There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing."

Ash-Shura- no. 42 – verse11

Also put this warning from prophet Muhammad into your consideration:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, "Satan comes to one of you and says, 'Who created so-and-so?' 'till he says, 'Who has created your Lord?' So, when he inspires such a question, one should seek refuge with Allah and give up such thoughts."

Sahih al-Bukhari - Book 59, Hadith 85

Note1: Always remember that you can know Allah from his creatures in this universe and from his innumerable creatures and blessings but not from thinking about his divine self which is beyond our minds. It is a very dangerous red-line. It will lead you to nothing. So, beware.

Very briefly, when this question haunts you, say to yourself
Automatically:

**" Anything who is created is usually weak and limited. God
or Allah can never be created or he will be controlled by
the one who created him and will never be God"**

14 - So, what is the reality or the truth about this life?

"And present to them the example of the life of this world, [its being] like rain which We send down from the sky, and the vegetation of the earth mingles with it and [then] it becomes dry remnants, scattered by the winds. And Allah is ever, over all things, Perfect in Ability."

Al Ahqaf- no.46 – verse 45

"And this worldly life is not but diversion and amusement. And indeed, the home of the Hereafter - that is the [eternal] life, if only they knew."

Al 'Ankabut- no.29 – verse 64

"And the worldly life is not but amusement and diversion; but the home of the Hereafter is best for those who fear Allah, so will you not reason?"

Al An'am- no.6 – verse 32

"The ones whom the angels take in death, [being] good and pure; [the angels] will say, "Peace be upon you. Enter Paradise for what you used to do."

An Nahl- No. 16 – verse 32

"The ones whom the angels take in death [while] wronging themselves, and [who] then offer submission, [saying], "We were not doing any evil." But, yes! Indeed, Allah is knowing of what you used to do."

An Nahl- No.16 – verse 28

15- Describe to me this moment. The mysterious moment of death and what really happens?

"And the intoxication of death will bring the truth; that is what you were trying to avoid. And the Horn will be blown. That is the Day of [carrying out] the threat. And every soul will come, with it a driver and a witness. [It will be said], "You were certainly in unmindfulness of this, and We have removed from you your cover, so your sight, this Day, is sharp."

Qaf- no. 50 – verse 19 – 22

"No! When the soul has reached the collar bones, And it is said, "Who will cure [him]?" And the dying one is certain that it is the [time of] separation. And the leg is wound about the leg, To your Lord, that Day, will be the procession. And the disbeliever had not believed, nor had he prayed. But [instead], he denied and turned away. And then he went to his people, swaggering [in pride]. Woe to you, and woe! Then woe to you, and woe! Does man think that he will be left neglected? Had he not been a sperm from semen emitted? Then he was a clinging clot, and [Allah] created [his form] and proportioned [him]. And He made of him two mates, the male and the female. Is not that [Creator] Able to give life to the dead?"

Al Qiyamah- no.75 – verse 26 – 40

"And who is more unjust than one who invents about Allah a lie or denies His verses? Those will attain their portion of the decree until when our messengers come to them to take them in death, they will say, "Where are those you used to invoke besides Allah?" They will say, "They have departed from us," and will bear witness against themselves that they were disbelievers."

Al A'raf- no.7 – verse 37

16 – So, what will happen after death?

Death is not "nonentity". It is a kind of spiritual life that has its own laws and secrets. People experience a kind of spiritual life in their graves based on their deeds in this life.

The following Hadeeths shed some light on this fact

Narrated Abu Sa`id Al-Khudri:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, When the funeral is ready and the men carry it on their shoulders, if the deceased was righteous it will say, 'Present me (hurriedly),' and if he was not righteous, it will say, 'Woe to it (me)! Where are they taking it (me)?' Its voice is heard by everything except man and if he heard it, he would fall unconscious."

Sahih al-Bukhari 1314 - Book 23, Hadith 72

Chapter 70: What Has Been Related About the Punishment In The Grave

Abu Hurairah narrated that:

The Messenger of Allah said: "When the deceased - or he said when one of you - is buried, two angels, black and blue (eyed_ come to him. One of them is called Al-Munkar, and the other An-Nakir. They say: 'What did you use to say about this man?' So he says what he was saying (before death) 'He is Allah's slave and His Messenger. I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that Muhammad is His slave and His Messenger.' So they say: 'We knew that you would say this.' Then his grave is expanded to seventy by seventy cubits, then it is illuminated for him. Then it is said to him: 'Sleep.' So he said: 'Can I return to my family to inform them?' They say: 'Sleep as a newlywed, whom none awakens but the dearest of his family.' Until Allah resurrects him from his resting place."If he was a hypocrite he would say: 'I heard people saying something, so I said the same; I do not know.' So they said: 'We knew you would say that.' So the earth is told: 'Constrict him.' So it constricts around him, squeezing his ribs together. He continues being punished like that until Allah resurrects him from his resting place."

Jami` at-Tirmidhi 1071- Book 10, Hadith 107

"And the Horn will be blown, and whoever is in the heavens and whoever is on the earth will fall dead except whom Allah wills. Then it will be blown again, and at once they will be standing, looking on. And the earth will shine with the light of its Lord, and the record [of deeds] will be placed, and the prophets and the witnesses will be brought, and it will be judged between them in truth, and they will

not be wronged. And every soul will be fully compensated [for] what it did; and He is most knowing of what they do.

AzZumar- no. 39 - verse 68 - 70

17 - And can Allah really resurrect all the billions of people who died hundreds and thousands of years ago? They are billions of people whose bodies are worn out. Nothing is left from them.

Can Allah- really- resurrect them again, evaluate their deeds and grant them eternal life in Paradise or Hellfire?

"Does man not consider that We created him from a [mere] sperm-drop - then at once he is a clear adversary? And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. **He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?"**

Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing." [It is] He who made for you from the green tree, fire, and then from it you ignite. Is not He who created the heavens and the earth Able to create the likes of them? Yes, [it is so]; and He is the Knowing Creator. His command is only when He intends a thing that He says to it, "Be," and it is.

So exalted is He in whose hand is the realm of all things, and to Him you will be returned."

YaSi n - no. 36 - verse 77 - 83

"And it is He who begins creation; then He repeats it, and that is [even] easier for Him. To Him belongs the highest attribute in the heavens and earth. And He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise."

Ar Rum- no .30 -verse 27

18 - How can I be sure 100% that there will be another eternal life after death and eternal paradise and eternal hellfire while I have no clear evidence for this?

"And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?" Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing."

YaSi n- no. 36 - verse 78 - 79

Note 1: the most important element in the test Allah put all humans in, is that **they should believe in the unseen**. That is, you believe in what Allah tell you. However, you do not see it with your own eyes. For, If Allah revealed to humans all the unseen like paradise and hellfire and angels, most humans would believe in Allah in this case, but this belief at this time would be useless because they saw with their own eyes. It is not real belief. And this is exactly what will happen at the day of resurrection; All humans will see everything with their own eyes and they will believe in Allah and in paradise and hellfire, but this belief will not be accepted from them at this time because they did not believe in the unseen Allah had told them about in their life before death.

Note 2: Allah can easily make all humans believe in Him forcefully. For example, he could deprive all unbelievers from food or water or any vital blessing and grant these to the believers only. In this case, people will look around and will see that food, water and blessings are given only to the believers. So, all people will believe in Allah. But this is not what Allah want. **Allah want you to believe in him voluntarily without obligation. He want you to believe in the unseen because if you see it with your eyes, it is not belief at this time. It is something you see with your eyes.** Allah do not want a belief which you may be forced to because you need food and water. No, **He provide in this life for both believers and unbelievers. So that no one is forced to believe.** Allah also want you to believe in the unseen voluntarily and undergo some adversaries and calamities in this life. And if you do this successfully and be patient, you will deserve His biggest reward in the day of resurrection "eternal paradise". This is, simply, the logic, of your creator if you can understand.

Note 3: if you do not believe in Allah, but at the same time you have a lot of blessings like money, good job, good health, children and a good wife, do not be misled by this as Allah provide for both believers and unbelievers in this short life but in the last eternal day paradise is only for the believers. Even more, **the unbelievers may have fortunes and blessings in this life far better than the believers. And this proves that this life is nothing for Allah.**

"And it is Allah who sends the winds, and they stir the clouds, and We drive them to a dead land and give life thereby to the earth after its lifelessness. **Thus is the resurrection.**"

Fatir- no. 35 – verse 9

"This is the Book about which there is no doubt, a guidance for those conscious of Allah. **Who believe in the unseen**, establish prayer, and spend out of what We have provided for them"

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 2 – 3

"If you could but see when the criminals are hanging their heads before their Lord, [saying], **"Our Lord, we have seen and heard, so return us [to the world]; we will work righteousness. Indeed, we are [now] certain."**And if we had willed, we could have given every soul its guidance, but the word from Me will come into effect [that] "I will surely fill Hell with jinn and people all together.

As Sajdah-no.32 – verse 12,13

Section B – Questions about religions: Islam, Christianity, Judaism, other religions, Prophet Muhammad and other prophets

19 – From where do you bring all these verses?

from Qur'an

"**And We have sent down to you the Book** as clarification for all things and as guidance and mercy and good tidings for the Muslims."

An Nahl– no.16 – verse 89

"And We have not revealed to you the Book, [O Muhammad], except for you to make clear to them that wherein they have differed and as guidance and mercy for a people who believe."

An Nahl– no.16 – verse 64

20 – What is Qur'an? And who was it revealed to?

Qur'an is the book sent from Allah to all humanity until the Last Day. And it was revealed to Prophet Muhammad.

"Indeed, it is We who have sent down to you, [O Muhammad], the Qur'an progressively."

Al Insan or Ad Dahar– no. 76 – verse 23

"We are most knowing of what they say, and you are not over them a tyrant. But remind by the Qur'an whoever fears My threat."

Qaf– no. 50 – verse 45

21 – Maybe you mean Muhammad, the prophet of the Arabs. Was prophet Muhammad sent to all humanity or to the Arabs only?

Prophet Muhammad was the last prophet from Allah to all humanity after a long series of prophets sent to humanity in different ages and places along human history. **Prophet Muhammad's last message to humanity from Allah must be followed by all humans from the time of the prophet to the last day of this world.** Allah state in Qur'an obviously that whoever embraces any religion other than Islam will never be accepted from him.

"And We have not sent you except comprehensively to mankind as a bringer of good tidings and a Warner. But most of the people do not know."

Saba– no. 34 – verse 28

"And thus, We have revealed to you an Arabic Qur'an that you may warn the Mother of Cities [Makkah] and those around it and warn of the Day of Assembly, about which there is no doubt. A party will be in Paradise and a party in the Blaze."

Ash-Shura– no. 42 – verse 7

22 – So, if prophet Muhammad- as you say -was sent to all mankind without distinction, why should he be from the Arabs specifically and why should the revelation be in Arabic? Why not from any other continent like Europe, America or Africa? Why not in any other language like English, Spanish, German, Chinese, Mandarin, Indian etc.?

Note: 1 – If Allah chose any language other than Arabic and any nation other than the Arabs for his last revelation, the same questions would be posed by other nations and speakers of different languages: Why this nation? And why this language specifically? But Allah must have His wisdom and knowledge which

may not be clear for us in selecting such a nation and such a language for his last revelation.

Note2: If you refer to history and see how Islam started and spread and how were the Arabs at this time compared to other civilizations around them, you may understand some of Allah's wisdom in this choice. For example, the Arabs were tribal and primitive people whose instinct was still pure. They were more prepared to accept Allah's revelation and to transfer it to other nations. On the other hand, The Roman and the Persian empires around them were civilized empires with all the corruption and wickedness of large empires. So, they were less ready to accept the revelation of Allah.

Note 3: Compared to other nations and empires at this time, the Arabs were almost the only people who lived without a country, an organized army, an emperor, a king or any organized government. They were primitive tribes with the pure ethics and the strong zeal and prejudice of tribal people.

All the previous circumstances may explain some of Allah's wisdom for this choice. You will never understand Allah's wisdom in everything. However, you may discern some of His wisdom if you learn and think neutrally.

"And We did not send any messenger except [speaking] in the language of his people to state clearly for them, **and Allah sends astray [thereby] whom He wills and guides whom He wills. And He is the Exalted in Might, the Wise.**"

Ibrahim – no. 14 – verse 4

"And when a sign comes to them, they say, "Never will we believe until we are given like that which was given to the messengers of Allah." **Allah is most knowing of where He places His message.** There will afflict those who committed crimes debasement before Allah and severe punishment for what they used to conspire."

Al An'am– no. 6 – verse 124

23- Do you think God has privileged the Arabs with His final revelation? Do you think He was fair with other nations by doing this?

Allah is all-fair. He never privilege a nation over another nation or a human being over another without a logic. Allah do this based on His infinite knowledge of this nation or that person. but he sometimes select some people from his creatures to be prophets and some nations to be the carriers of his messages to humanity. Allah do this based on boundless knowledge. He know whoever is best for whatever responsibility. Allah is never biased. All humanity is his creation. He only prefer and love some of them based on their potentials and their deeds.

Allah manifest these facts in the following verses:

(124) And when a sign comes to them, they say, "Never will we believe until we are given like that which was given to the messengers of Allah." **Allah is most knowing of where He places His message.** There will afflict those who committed crimes debasement before Allah and severe punishment for what they used to conspire.

Al An'am – No. 6 – verse 124

(13) O mankind, indeed We have created you from male and female and made you peoples and tribes that you may know one another. Indeed, **the most noble of you in the sight of Allah is the most righteous of you.** Indeed, Allah is Knowing and Acquainted.

Al Hujurat – No. 49 – verse 13

24- Do you think that The Arabs were up to the responsibility? Did they convey the message of Allah to humanity as efficiently as Allah wanted?

Only Allah know the accurate answer to this question, but still we could say, according to our limited knowledge, that Yes, the Arabs were up to the responsibility to a great extent during the first golden period of Islam (may be the first three centuries). Muslims were very powerful. They ruled a great part of the world and had strong belief. They did everything possible to spread Islam, the word of Allah, they sacrificed their time, their lives, their fortunes, their children and sacrificed everything dear to them to spread Islam. but later century after century the later generations abandoned their religion's regulations bit by bit and adopted other ideologies and consequently became weaker and less effective. Other powerful nations controlled most of them by time.

But remember that the Arab nation has the potential to be the most powerful and influential nation in the world **only if they adopted their religion strongly again.**

25 – And how did Allah send this Qur'an to humans?

The angel Gabriel sent the verses of Qur'an bit by bit and according to the daily situations until it was completed over a period of about 23 years.

"The Trustworthy Spirit has brought it down. Upon your heart, [O Muhammad] - that you may be of the warners - In a clear Arabic language."

Ash Shu'ara- no. 26 – verse 193 – 195

26 – How can I make sure that this Qur'an was revealed from Allah, the creator and not from any sophisticated liars or professional crooks?

Note1: Prophet Muhammad was illiterate. That is, he couldn't read or write, and so were most of the people living around him. Literacy was very rare in the Arab tribes at this time. You can refer to history to make sure about this fact. Allah intended that his messenger be illiterate so that the revelation can be a miracle and a sign for the prophet's truthfulness and honesty.

Allah make this fact clear in the following verses:

And you did not recite before it any scripture, nor did you inscribe one with your right hand. Otherwise, the falsifiers would have had [cause for] doubt."

Al 'Ankabut- no. 29 – verse 48

Allah, also, knew that some people would say maybe Muhammad brought this Qur'an from other people or from wizards or from people of scriptures before Islam. Those who knew the bible and the Torah, **but Qur'an replied to them with this verse:**

"And We certainly know that they say, "It is only a human being who teaches the Prophet." The tongue of the one they refer to is foreign, and this Qur'an is [in] a clear Arabic language."

An Nahl- no. 16 – verse 103

If you are still doubtful, Allah challenge all humanity in this verse:

"And if you are in doubt about what We have sent down upon Our Servant [Muhammad], then produce a surah the like thereof and call upon your witnesses other than Allah, if you should be truthful. But if you do not - and you will never be able to - then fear the Fire, whose fuel is men and stones, prepared for the disbelievers."

Al Baqarah- No.2 – verse 23 – 24

You may tell me that this challenge doesn't apply to me because my mother language is not Arabic. My answer is: I ask you to try to listen to some Quranic verses. I know you will not understand a single word because you do not understand Arabic, but I am sure you will feel that this is not human language even if you do not understand the meanings because Qur'an is a miraculous revelation.

"And when Our verses are recited to them as clear evidences, those who disbelieve say of the truth when it has come to them, **"This is obvious magic."** Or do they say, **"He has invented it?"** Say, **"If I have invented it, you will not possess for me [the power of protection] from Allah at all. He is most knowing of that in which you are involved. Sufficient is He as Witness between me and you,** and He is the Forgiving the Merciful."

Al Ahqaf- no. 46 – verse 7- 8

27 – Which religion does Qura'n want me to follow? because there are many religions and sects. And every group assumes that they are the only one on the right track and they will be in Paradise and the others will be in Hellfire.? P.32

Actually, the religion is one because God is one. It is logical. It is a very common mistake to say that there are many religions. Allah told us clearly in His last revelation to humanity that the religion of all prophets was Islam. And it is the only religion that is accepted by

Allah. People have created many religions and many names for Gods along history, but it is all falsification and illusion. **Islam is the only true religion from Allah the one and only creator.**

The following verses depict this fact clearly:

"Indeed, the religion in the sight of Allah is Islam. And those who were given the Scripture did not differ except after knowledge had come to them - out of jealous animosity between themselves. And whoever disbelieves in the verses of Allah, then indeed, Allah is swift in [taking] account. So if they argue with you, say, "I have submitted myself to Allah [in Islam], and [so have] those who follow me." And say to those who were given the Scripture and [to] the unlearned, "Have you submitted yourselves?" And if they submit [in Islam], they are rightly guided; but if they turn away - then upon you is only the [duty of] notification. And Allah is Seeing of [His] servants."

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 19 – 20

28 – So, what about other religions like Christianity and Judaism? Aren't these religions sent from Allah either?

Allah sent all his prophets: Noah, Saleh, Ibrahim, Jacob, Ismael, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad with only one religion and one message. The message all prophets came with was briefly:

"Believe in Allah, the one and only God who created you and believe in all his messengers, Books, angels, the Last Day, Paradise and Hellfire". Believe in Allah and obey His messengers.

Judaism, Christianity, Islam and all the other books and papers sent to messengers had only one message as explained previously. **So, what is the difference?**

The difference is only in religious legislation" . That is, the way people should pray or fast or pay money to the poor or how people should deal with each other. This religious legislation was different from one messenger to another to suit the time, the age and the kind of people, but the belief was always the same.

"Believe in Allah, your creator and believe in all his messengers, Books, angels, the Last Day, Paradise and Hellfire". Believe and obey."

So, the question is: Are all these religions or names accepted by Allah now? The answer is definitely "No".

Allah accept only Islam as a religion. But, why? The answer, simply, is that the books sent to Noah, Abraham, Moses and Jesus were relevant to those prophets' ages only. Every prophet of them was sent to his people at his time, but Prophet Muhammad was sent to all humanity until the last day of this world. Definitely and logically, Allah stipulated that Muslims should believe in Allah's messengers who came before Muhammad, but they should only follow the legislation of Islam because this is the legislation Allah wanted for our time.

The following verses explain these points:

"Say, "We have believed in Allah and in what was revealed to us and what was revealed to Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Descendants, and in what was given to Moses and Jesus and to the prophets from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and we are Muslims [submitting] to Him. "And whoever desires other than Islam as religion - never will it be accepted from him, and he, in the Hereafter, will be among the losers.

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 84 – 85

29 – But the adherents of each religion or sect call the others unbelievers. And they sometimes kill each other. Every sect assumes that it is the only one on the right track. How do you explain this?

This has been the habit throughout history and will always be the habit. People disagreed about their prophets and invented strange sects out of the true religion. This happened almost with all the messengers we know from Moses to Muhammad.

This fact is illustrated clearly in the following Hadeeth and verses:

It was narrated from 'Awf bin Malik that the Messenger of Allah(ﷺ) said:

"The Jews split into seventy-one sects, one of which will be in Paradise and seventy in Hell. The Christians split into seventy-two sects, seventy-one of which will be in Hell and one in Paradise. I swear by the One Whose Hand is the soul of Muhammad, my nation will split into seventy-three sects, one of which will be in Paradise and seventy-two in Hell." It was said: "O Messenger of Allah, who are they?" He said: "They are the Muslims who follow what I and my companions do."

Sunan Ibn Majah 3992 - Book 36, Hadith 67

"And We gave Jesus, the Son of Mary, clear proofs, and We supported him with the Pure Spirit. If Allah had willed, those [generations] succeeding them would not have fought each other after the clear proofs had come to them. **But they differed, and some of them believed and some of them disbelieved. And if Allah had willed, they would not have fought each other, but Allah does what He intends.**"

Al Baqarah- no. 2 – verse 253

"Indeed, the religion in the sight of Allah is Islam. And those who were given the Scripture did not differ except after knowledge had come to them - **out of jealous animosity between themselves.**

Al 'Imran- no. 3 – verse 19

30 – Christians have beliefs like “Trinity”, Jesus is God or God is Jesus or Jesus is the son of God. How does Islam see these beliefs?

According to Muslims, Allah is incomparable. He is the one and only. Nothing is like him. He was not born from a woman. And he never has or will have children. Allah is totally different from humans. He do not need a wife, a companion or a child. How can you

compare Allah, the creator of everything tiny and huge, to human beings with their inherent weaknesses and ignorance? How dare you make a child for Him?

This significant fact is offered obviously in the following verses:

- (1) Say, "He is Allah, [who is] One,
- (2) Allah, the Eternal Refuge.
- (3) He neither begets nor is born,
- (4) Nor is there to Him any equivalent."

Al-ikhlas – no. 112 – verses 1 - 4

These verses describe the people who attributed a son to God and describe their deed as intolerable even by the Earth and the Heavens:

And they say, "The Most Merciful has taken [for Himself] a son. You have done an atrocious thing. The heavens almost rupture therefrom and the earth splits open and the mountains collapse in devastation. That they attribute to the Most Merciful a son. And it is not appropriate for the Most Merciful that He should take a son. There is no one in the heavens and earth but that he comes to the Most Merciful as a servant. He has enumerated them and counted them a [full] counting. And all of them are coming to Him on the Day of Resurrection alone.

Maryam – no. 19 – verse 88 – 95

In the following verses, Allah give a strong warning to the people who describe Allah as three Gods:

"They have certainly disbelieved who say, "Allah is the third of three." And there is no god except one God. And if they do not desist from what they are saying, there will surely afflict the disbelievers among them a painful punishment."

Al Ma'idah- no. 5 – verse 73

In the following verses, Allah mention the nations who alleged that Allah has a son and illustrate that other nations before them committed the same atrocious crime. The verse ends with a very strong supplication and warning from the creator:

"The Jews say, "Ezra is the son of Allah "; and the Christians say, "The Messiah is the son of Allah." That is their statement from their mouths; they imitate the saying of those who disbelieved [before them]. May Allah destroy them; how are they deluded?"

At Tawbah- no.9 – verse 30

The following verse recounts what will happen on the Judgement Day when the prophets will be asked about their nations' false allegations:

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah?'" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, you would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen. I said not to them except what You commanded me - to worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord. And I was a witness over them as long as I was among them; but when You took me up, you were the Observer over them, and You are, over all things, Witness.

Al Ma'idah- no.5 – verse 116 – 117

31 – Give me evidence that Jesus was a human like us and that he was only a messenger and he is not God or the son of God.

It is you who should give me evidence that he is God or the son of God. Jesus himself never claimed this. He was a messenger like all the messengers. He was a human who ate food, drank water and lived like a human. He had the body of a human. But Allah granted him some supernatural abilities and miracles to support his message. And Jesus was not the first prophet to be granted these miracles. Other prophets before him were granted different miracles like

Saleh and Moses. Allah granted Jesus many supernatural abilities to support his message and to test his people.

This fact is clear in Qur'an:

(110) [The Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, remember My favor upon you and upon your mother when I supported you with the Pure Spirit and you spoke to the people in the cradle and in maturity; and [remember] when I taught you writing and wisdom and the Torah and the Gospel; and when you designed from clay [what was] like the form of a bird with My permission, then you breathed into it, and it became a bird with My permission; and you healed the blind and the leper with My permission; and when you brought forth the dead with My permission; and when I restrained the Children of Israel from [killing] you when you came to them with clear proofs and those who disbelieved among them said, "This is not but obvious magic."

Al Ma'idah – No. 5 – Verse 110

Some people believed that Jesus may be the son of God because he was born without a father which was a great miracle. But Adam the father of all humanity was created without a father or a mother which is a more surprising miracle. So, why didn't they say about Adam that he is God or the son of God?

This fact is being told in Qur'an:

"Indeed, the example of Jesus to Allah is like that of Adam. He created Him from dust; then He said to him, "Be," and he was. The truth is from your Lord, so do not be among the doubters. Then whoever argues with you about it after [this] knowledge has come to you - say, "Come, let us call our sons and your sons, our women and your women, ourselves and yourselves, then supplicate earnestly [together] and invoke the curse of Allah upon the liars [among us]."

Al 'Imran- no. 3 – verse 59 – 61

Allah give strong warnings to the Christians in the following verses:

"O People of the Scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul [created at a command] from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth. And sufficient is Allah as Disposer of affairs.

An Nisa- no. 4 – verse 171

"Never would the Messiah disdain to be a servant of Allah, nor would the angels near [to Him]. And whoever disdains His worship and is arrogant - He will gather them to Himself all together.

An Nisa- no. 4 – verse 172

32- Christians believe that their religion is a universal one. And Jesus Christ was sent to all mankind. Do you have evidence against this in Islam?

Yes, I give you evidence against this from sound human logic, from Qur'an and from the Gospel respectively.

- Evidence from Human Logic

- How can a religion be universal to all mankind, if it has no detailed legislation for all the details in the human life?
Actually, Christianity is only pieces of spiritual advice. What should we do with someone who killed another one intentionally? What should we do with a thief? How should we punish a thug who takes people's property by force? How should people behave when they borrow or lend money? What should be done with the fortune of someone when he passes away? How much should everyone in his family take from this fortune? These and many other basic questions have no answers in Christianity. In fact, Christians all over the world follow the human legislations of their own countries in all their

life details. These legislations are man-made of course. And they differ considerably from one country to another. And Christians, in some Arab countries, even, depend on the Islamic legislation concerning "inheritance". On the other hand, if you study Islam, you will find surprising detailed legislation for every minor detail in the life of a Muslim and a Muslim society.

Christianity- in fact – is not a complete religion. Jesus was sent to the Jews to guide and correct their deviation and uncontrolled love of material life. He did not come with legislation for everything in humans' life to be qualified as a religion for humanity. Jesus himself repeated many times "I did not come to change Moses' legislation." He also said; "I was sent to these Jews, sons of Jacob."

Evidence from Qur'an

- **In Qur'an Allah say about Jesus**
- "And [mention] when Jesus, the son of Mary, said, "O children of Israel, indeed I am the messenger of Allah to you confirming what came before me of the Torah and bringing good tidings of a messenger to come after me, whose name is Ahmad." But when he came to them with clear evidences, they said, "This is obvious magic."
- **As Saff – no. 61 – verse 6**

However, Qur'an says about Muhammad

"And We have not sent you except comprehensively to mankind as a bringer of good tidings and a warner. But most of the people do not know."

Saba" – no. 34 – verse 28

Whereas the first verse states that Jesus was only sent to the Israeli people and at the same time giving tidings of another prophet

following him, the second verse declares that Muhammad was sent to all mankind comprehensively.

Evidence from the Gospel:

during his earthly ministry, Jesus explicitly declared his mission to be focused only on Israel (Matt 15:24).

He claimed that his mission was only to the “lost sheep of the house of Israel” (Matt 15:24),

Other statements reinforce Jewish priority during the ministry of Jesus, including his decision to choose twelve disciples (corresponding, most likely, to the twelve tribes of Israel)

(Matt 15:31).

33 – Jews also believe that they are the only beloved and preferred nation by Allah from all nations. And they are the children of God? How does Islam see this concept?

Evidence from Human Logic:

How can the great creator be biased with his creatures? How can He prefer a specific nation or people without fair justification? All humans are created by one God. So, it is logical and fair to deal with them equally. Even, humans disgust any unfair practices from other humans. So, how can we attribute the great creator with such unfair practices among His servants?

Jews have never asked people throughout history to follow their religion. They consider it a religion only for themselves or for the elite. And they consider themselves the unique people in this world. Also, they have strange racist beliefs that always claim that they are the chosen nation by Allah and they are the only nation whom Allah love and they are the only nation that will be saved from the Fire. This is one big proof Judaism is a biased and incomplete religion. Allah discuss and answer their biased allegations logically in Qur'an.

Evidence from Qur'an:

(18) But the Jews and the Christians say, "We are the children of Allah and His beloved." Say, "Then why does He punish you for your sins?" Rather, you are human beings from among those He has created. He forgives whom He wills, and He punishes whom He wills. And to Allah belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth and whatever is between them, and to Him is the [final] destination.

Al Ma'idah – no.5 – verse 18

Allah challenge the Jews in the following verses to wish for death if they are the allies of Allah as they claim:

(6) Say, "O you who are Jews, if you claim that you are allies of Allah, excluding the [other] people, then wish for death, if you should be truthful."

(7) But they will not wish for it, ever, because of what their hands have put forth. And Allah is Knowing of the wrongdoers.

(8) Say, "Indeed, the death from which you flee - indeed, it will meet you. Then you will be returned to the Knower of the unseen and the witnessed, and He will inform you about what you used to do."

Al Jumu'ah – no. 62 – verse 6 – 8

Again, Allah discuss their false allegations logically in these verses:

(80) And they say, "Never will the Fire touch us, except for a few days." Say, "Have you taken a covenant with Allah? For Allah will never break His covenant. Or do you say about Allah that which you do not know?"

Al Baqarah – no.2 – verse 80

Explanation:

In the previous verses, Allah refute their false allegations that they are the chosen nation or that they are the only paradise dwellers and challenge them to prove their truthfulness by wishing death which they will never do.

34 – I think every prophet had his own religion. Judaism was the religion of Moses. Christianity was the religion of Jesus and Islam was the religion of Muhammad? Am I right?

No, I told you before that there aren't different religions. **Allah revealed only one religion to all his messengers, but this religion had different legislations to suit different ages and circumstances. So, it is right to say that Moses was given a legislation to his nation. But Jesus was not given new legislation. He was following the legislation of Moses. Jesus was given spiritual teachings to control and curb the excessive materialism of the Jews. Muhammad was given a legislation for the people from his time to the end of time. But Prophets Abraham, Isaac, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad had one religion. Only one religion but with different legislations to suit the different ages.**

This is obvious in the following verses:

"And who would be averse to the religion of Abraham except one who makes a fool of himself. And We had chosen him in this world, and indeed he, in the Hereafter, will be among the righteous. When his Lord said to him, "Submit", he said "I have submitted [in Islam] to the Lord of the worlds." And Abraham instructed his sons [to do the same] and [so did] Jacob, [saying], "O my sons, indeed Allah has chosen for you this religion, so do not die except while you are Muslims." Or were you witnesses when death approached Jacob, when he said to his sons, "What will you worship after me?" They said, "We will worship your God and the God of your fathers, Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac - one God. And we are Muslims [in submission] to Him."

Al Baqarah- No. 2 – verse 130 – 133

35 – And what was this message or belief that Allah sent all his prophets with?

The message -simply- is:

_"Worship and obey your creator who created you and provide for you. Worship and obey Him and his messengers in this short life. And never associate anyone or anything to Allah. Allah is incomparable. Worship and obey only Him. And there is another eternal life after death where good doers will be granted paradise forever and wrong doers will be afflicted by hellfire forever"

This was the message of all prophets to all humans throughout the different ages of human history.

This message is clear enough in the following verses:

"O mankind, worship your Lord, who created you and those before you, that you may become righteous -[He] who made for you the earth a bed [spread out] and the sky a ceiling and sent down from the sky, rain and brought forth thereby fruits as provision for you. So do not attribute to Allah equals while you know [that there is nothing similar to Him].

Al Baqarah– No.2 – verse 21, 22

36 – If all the prophets and messengers were Muslims as you say and they had one belief and one message, so what were the main differences among those prophets?

I told you before. The difference among prophets was the religious legislation. That is, the way people should live, pray, fast, pay money to the poor and deal with each other...etc.? The legislation was slightly different according to every age and its requirements and according to the evils that were widespread among a specific nation.

However, some legislations were the same with different prophets. For example, all the prophets prohibited all kinds of wines and pork. Killing without reason, thuggery and theft were forbidden and disdained by all prophets. etc. Differences were slight not major.

Generally speaking, all prophets were instructed to forbid the evil practices and to permit the good, fair and useful deeds.

37 – Well, if Judaism, Christianity and Islam were all one religion but with different legislations as you say, then prophet Muhammad, the last messenger to humanity must have been mentioned in the Torah and the Bible. And Allah must have ordered them to follow and obey Muhammad when his time comes. But I did not hear anything about Muhammad in the Torah or the Bible. How do you explain this?

Of course, he was mentioned in all these books. But everything was deleted and changed intentionally throughout the ages.

This fact is explicit in Qur'an:

"Those to whom We have given the Scripture recognize Muhammad as they recognize their [own] sons. Those who will lose themselves [in the Hereafter] do not believe."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 20

"And when a messenger from Allah came to them confirming that which was with them, a party of those who had been given the Scripture threw the Scripture of Allah behind their backs as if they did not know [what it contained]."

Al Baqarah-no.2 – verse 101

Here Allah state that the Jews know the attributes of prophet Muhammad more than they know their own children, but they concealed the truth intentionally:

"Those to whom We gave the Scripture know him as they know their own sons. But indeed, a party of them conceal the truth while they know [it]."

Al Baqarah-no.2 – verse 146

Note1: The Jews in Medina at the time of prophet Muhammad knew from their books that a messenger will be sent in this time and in this place and they knew his characteristics very precisely from their Torah. And they were the people who spread this news among the tribes of Madinah. But they thought that this prophet would be from the Jews not from the Arabs. When the prophet came to be from the Arabs, they disbelieved in him only out of jealousy and arrogance. Refer to history to make sure of this incident.

These verses brief the story:

"And when there came to them a Book from Allah confirming that which was with them - although before they used to pray for victory against those who disbelieved - but [then] when there came to them that which they recognized, they disbelieved in it; so, the curse of Allah will be upon the disbelievers."

Al Baqarah-no.2 – verse 89

38 – But why did Allah let these people change and distort His revelation to humans? He could prevent them from doing this definitely? What is the logic behind this?

Life is meant to be only a test for humans as I told you previously. It is not the perfect or the eternal life. So, Allah allowed people to do sinful acts in this life Although Allah do not like these acts. But he gave them the chance, the time and the will because it is only a test. For example, people kill, steal, rob, lie and commit adultery. It is the same idea as distorting or changing the revelation. All of these are atrocious human sinful acts that people commit.

Do Allah like killing, stealing, robbing or committing adultery? Definitely no. but he allowed people to do these acts to test them. Similarly, he let these people to distort and change His revelation to prove to them their wicked and malignant nature and to test other people at the same time. Who is going to follow the distorted revelation? And Who is going to search for the righteous truth? Anyway, it is Allah's wisdom and destiny. We have no choice.

Allah threaten those who changed His revelation in return for some world benefits in these verses:

(79) So woe to those who write the "scripture" with their own hands, then say, "This is from Allah," in order to exchange it for a small price. Woe to them for what their hands have written and woe to them for what they earn.

Al Baqarah – no. 2 – verse 79

39 - Give me simple and logical evidence that the prophets and their father Abraham were Muslims. And they were neither Christians nor Jews.

There is very clear chronological evidence that Abraham was not Christian nor a Jew. How can he be Christian or Jew when he and all his sons came before Jesus and Moses? All the prophets came before Jesus and Moses except prophet Muhammad. All the prophets including Noah, Abraham, Jacob, Houd, Saleh, Lout, Shuaib...etc. So, the question is obvious: if all these prophets were neither Christians nor Jews, what was their religion? Refer to Diagram no. 3 in this book: "Timeline of the prophets and its implications" p. 263 to make sure about this fact.

Qur'an stated this fact in the following verse:

"O People of the Scripture, why do you argue about Abraham while the Torah and the Gospel were not revealed until after him? Then will you not reason?"

Al 'Imran– no.3 – verse 65

40 – So, are you saying that the Torah and the Bible in our hands now underwent many distortions and false additions and deletions? They are not the exact books that came from Allah? Give me evidence for this?

Of course, I was not there when they made this but Allah told us in Qur'an about these incidents:

"So, woe to those who write the "scripture" with their own hands, then say, "This is from Allah," in order to exchange it for a small price. Woe to them for what their hands have written and woe to them for what they earn.

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 79

"And [mention, O Muhammad], when Allah took a covenant from those who were given the Scripture, [saying], "You must make it clear to the people and not conceal it." But they threw it away behind their backs and exchanged it for a small price. And wretched is that which they purchased.

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 187

41 – And what about other religions in some parts of the world that are followed by hundreds of millions of people like Hinduism (about 820 million followers) or Buddhism (about 320 million followers)? Do they have any origins? Are they mentioned in your book?

Well, I am not an expert in comparative religions. I am a normal Muslim as I told you. But you can test the validity and credibility of any of these religions in a simple way. Try to find answers- in these religions- to some of the basic questions I have answered you from an Islamic perspective. You can do this easily online and see how valid and credible are these beliefs. The basic questions in part one could be a preliminary criterion or a touchstone to test the validity and the credibility of these religions. Basic questions about God, His qualities, why He created us, how should we lead a good life, what awaits us after death and other basic questions can show the authenticity and the logic of any religion. Don't be misguided by

the number of people who embrace one religion or another. The number of followers can never be a biased criterion because many people along the history of humanity are mindless and fanatic. They follow a specific group or belief blindly not logically. Can any religion on Earth give you logical, reasonable and comprehensive answers to some of the basic questions you are asking about now? Search on your own. I tried to give you the answers from Islam. You can compare and decide for yourself.

42 – But the Muslims themselves (about 1.2 billion) are divided into many sects: sunnah, Shia'a, Alawiyeen ...etc. and many other sects. Which sect should we follow if we want to be true Muslims?

The prophet said that the Jews were split into so many sects and so were the Christians and so will the Muslims. This is Allah's destiny that in every Heavenly legislation, you find corrupt people who deviate from the right path and misunderstand Allah's revelation. But there will be always one sect which will always be on the right track. This sect is the one that is guided by Qur'an and Prophet Muhammad's Sunnah. So, any people who are guided by Qur'an and authentic Sunnah will be on the right track.

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

The Prophet (ﷺ) said: The Jews were split up into seventy-one or seventy-two sects; and the Christians were split up into seventy-one or seventy-two sects; and my community will be split up into seventy-three sects.

Sunan Abi Dawud 4596 - Book 42, Hadith 1

43 – But even the Sunnah Muslims have different "Mazahib" or "Jurisprudences" that reflect different ways of "worshipping: like "Abu Hanifa Jurisprudence" "Malik Jurisprudence", "Ahmad Ibn Hanbal Jurisprudence" and "Al Shafi' Jurisprudence. How do you explain these differences?

Those "Mazahib" or different Jurisprudences you are talking about are not a disadvantage of Islam. On the contrary, they are an advantage because they made Islam a very flexible religion. They never disagreed about the basics of Islam like the main faith and the pillars of Islam. They only disagreed in marginal things like the way you raise your hand during praying or the way you do a specific thing. These minor disagreements are a result of different reasons. But in the end, they make Islam a very flexible jurisprudence which is viable to be applied everywhere and at any time provided that you do not change the basics which are the main faith and the pillars of Islam.

44– You frequently include in your answers some hadeeths from Prophet Muhammad. Are his hadeeths very important in Islam? Do Muslims have to obey the prophet in everything he says in his hadeeths? Is there evidence in Quran about this?

Prophet Muhammad's "hadeeths" or sayings are an integral part of Islam. You cannot understand many verses of Qur'an unless you read Prophet Muhammad's "Hadeeths or sayings.

"Certainly, did Allah confer [great] favor upon the believers when He sent among them a Messenger from themselves, reciting to them His verses and purifying them and teaching them **the Book and wisdom**, although they had been before in manifest error.

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 164

"Just as We have sent among you a messenger from yourselves reciting to you Our verses and purifying you and teaching you **the Book and wisdom** and teaching you that which you did not know."

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 151

Note the 2 underlined words in both verses: the book and wisdom

Most of Islamic scholars in Tafseer agreed that the words: the book and wisdom in these verses refer to Qura'n and Sunnah. Also , Islamic scholars agreed that sunnah should be followed as it is the second source of Islamic legislation after Qura'n. In fact, Sunnah is an explanation and clarification to many of the Qura'n verses. You can never apply details of prayers, fasting and all pillars of Islam unless you study Sunnah in detail. The prophet, even, warned us from some people in our age who are alleging that they will abide only by Qur'an and abandon Sunnah. In fact, these people are very wicked and cunning. They want neither Qur'an nor Sunnah. And they know very well that you will never be able to abide by Qur'an if you neglect Sunnah. Actually, Qur'an and Sunnah are twins. You have to study both side by side to understand Islam. It could be said that Sunnah is always a practical application of Islam and sometimes an explanation of Quranic verses.

The Prophet (ﷺ) said: Beware! I have been given the Qur'an and something like it, yet the time is coming when a man replete on his couch will say: Keep to the Qur'an; what you find in it to be permissible treat as permissible, and what you find in it to be prohibited treat as prohibited. Beware!"

Sunan Abi Dawud 4604

English translation: Book 41, Hadith 4587

Allah confirm the necessity of obeying and respecting His messenger in many verses:

"But no, by your Lord, they will not [truly] believe **until they make you, [O Muhammad], judge concerning that over which they dispute among themselves** and then find within themselves no discomfort from what you have judged and submit in [full, willing] submission."

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 65

"O you who have believed, **obey Allah and obey the Messenger** and those in authority among you. And if you disagree over anything, refer it to Allah and the Messenger, if you should believe in Allah and the Last Day. That is the best [way] and best in result."

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 59

"Say, [O Muhammad], "If you should love Allah, **then follow me**, [so] Allah will love you and forgive you your sins. And Allah is Forgiving and Merciful."

Al 'Imran– no. 3 – verse 31

"And obey Allah and obey the Messenger; but if you turn away - then upon Our Messenger is only [the duty of] clear notification.

At Taghabun– no. 64 – verse 12

45 – I heard that the companions of prophet Muhammad disagreed about several things after his death. There were, even, some battles among them at the time of the Khalifa Ali Bin Abi Taleb. How do you explain that?

Generally speaking, disagreements always happen among humans. Disagreements among the companions happened not only after prophet Muhammad, but they also happened during his life – again- these disagreements were not on the basics or the pillars of Islam. They were on the marginal things. Moreover, they were not disagreements on the basic belief. Rather, they were political disagreements. Islam is not rigid. It is a flexible religion. In other words, it can accommodate different opinions and styles of living provided that you do not change the basics of the belief.

Yes, some of the companions of the Prophet disagreed and even had battles but every part thought they were on the right side. Every party had their own understanding. And these disagreements were few. And some hypocrites ignited these battles. Companions of the prophet were very pious, honest and dedicated. Allah commended them in Qur'an and the prophet did in his Hadeeths. Anyway, it was part of the long test destined by Allah.

Section C – Questions about widespread accusations against Islam and misconceptions about Allah's laws in this life.

46 – I heard that the first Muslims were very powerful, very good-mannered and very advanced during, approximately, the first three centuries of Islam, but it is very different now. So, if Islam was the right religion for all humanity, as you say, then why are many Muslim countries and Muslim individuals nowadays weak, underdeveloped and uncivilized? And there are a lot of conflicts and strives among them?

Note1: Muslims became the main power in the world after about 50 years from the outset of Islam because they adhered to Qur'an and Prophet Muhammad's teachings. When they started to abandon Islam teachings and ignore Qur'an and Sunna's regulations, they became weaker and more corrupt bit by bit until the present day.

Actually, Muslims' lack of civilization and backwardness in spite of having the true religion from Allah is great evidence that Allah do not favor any nation or He has no bias for a specific nation. In other words, if any nation from the unbelievers worked hard in life and learnt and followed the reasons of power and wealth, Allah would give them power and livelihood as long as they work hard and honestly. On the contrary, if a nation of believers does not follow the reasons of power and wealth, they will be backward and uncivilized even if they have the true religion of Allah. Definitely, Allah is fair. He is unbiased even with unbelievers.

Muslim countries will never retain the powerful and prestigious status of their ancestors until they abide by the regulations of Islam very strongly, work hard in life and follow the reasons of power and wealth. This is one of Allah's laws in this life as it is explained in the following verses:

"And how many a city was insolent toward the command of its Lord and His messengers, so We took it to severe account and punished it with a terrible punishment."

At Talaa-no.65 – verse – 8

"Corruption has appeared throughout the land and sea by [reason of] what the hands of people have earned so He may let them taste part of [the consequence of] what they have done that perhaps they will return [to righteousness]."

Ar Rum– no. 30 – verse 41

(96) And if only the people of the cities had believed and feared Allah, We would have opened upon them blessings from the heaven and the earth; but they denied [the messengers], so We seized them for what they were earning."

Al A'raf – No. 7 – verse 96

The Prophet (ﷺ) said: The people will soon summon one another to attack you as people when eating invite others to share their dish. Someone asked: Will that be because of our small numbers at that time? He replied: No, you will be numerous at that time: but you will be scum and rubbish like that carried down by a torrent, and Allah will take fear of you from the breasts of your enemy and last "Wahan" enervation into your hearts. Someone asked: What is "wahan" (enervation). Messenger of Allah (ﷺ): He replied: Love of the world and dislike of death.

Grade: Sahih (Al-Albani)

Sunan Abi Dawud 4297:

In-book reference: Book 39, Hadith 7

English translation: 38 , Hadith: 4284

47 – But I heard that this religion spread by wars and violence. And that Muslims invaded many countries where they spread their religion by force.

All Muslims' wars aimed at 3 targets:

1. Intimidating some neighbor countries who were threatening Muslims and showing aggressive behavior.
2. Spreading Islam among those who wanted it willingly but were unable to embrace it because of the unfair power of their emperors or kings. So, Muslims never forced anyone to accept Islam. Rather, they wanted to give everyone in this world the free will to choose for himself what he likes away from any unfair power exercised on him.

So, no forcing or compulsory practices were exercised to accept Islam. Conversely, they were donating everyone the free will to choose his religion.

In all Muslim wars, prophet Muhammad was instructing them to offer 3 choices to their opponents: to accept Islam, or to pay tribute "jizya" or to have war with them.

But why must they pay tribute if they will not accept Islam? Is this an indirect way to force them to accept Islam? Of course, not for two reasons:

1. Even if they accept Islam, they will pay "zakat" for poor people. "the 3rd pillar of Islam" that rich people should pay a small amount of their money to the poor. So, in both cases, they will pay.
2. "jizya" is being paid for the purpose of defending this country. Or that Muslims wanted to make sure by this Jizya that this country will be allegiant to the Muslims in the future and they will not start a war against them. In the meantime, Muslims will use this money to defend this nation against any enemies. And any way, it was the verdict of Allah who know what is best for his servants.

Answer from Qur'an

"And what is [the matter] with you that you fight not in the cause of Allah and [for] the oppressed among men, women, and children who say, "Our Lord, take us out of this city of oppressive people and appoint for us from Yourself a protector and appoint for us from Yourself a helper?"

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 75

In the previous verse Allah explain for us that fighting against the unbeliever oppressor emperors and kings is very important because it is the only way helpless and weak people can get rid of these oppressors and have the freedom to worship Allah

"They ask you about the sacred month - about fighting therein. Say, "Fighting therein is great [sin], but averting [people] from the way of Allah and disbelief in Him and [preventing access to] al-Masjid al-Haram and the expulsion of its people therefrom are greater [evil] in the sight of Allah. And fitnah is greater than killing." And they will continue to fight you until they turn you back from your religion if they are able....."

Al Baqarah– no. 2 – verse 217

"Fighting has been enjoined upon you while it is hateful to you. But perhaps you hate a thing and it is good for you; and perhaps you love a thing and it is bad for you. And Allah Knows, while you know not."

Al Baqarah– no. 2 – verse 216

Answer from "Sunnah"

Sulaiman bin Buraidah reported on the authority of his father. When the Apostle of Allaah(ﷺ) appointed a Commander over an Army or a detachment, he instructed him to fear Allah himself and consider the welfare of the Muslims who were with him. He then said "When you meet the polytheists who are your enemy, summon them one of three things and accept whichever of them they are willing to agree to, and refrain from them. Summon them to Islam and if they agree, accept it from them and refrain from them. Then summon them to

leave their territory and transfer to the abode of the Emigrants and tell them that if they do so, they will have the same rights and responsibilities as the Emigrants, but if they refuse and choose their own abode, tell them that they will be like the desert Arabs who are Muslims subject to Allah's jurisdiction which applies to the believers, but will have no spoil or booty unless they strive with the Muslims. If they refuse demand jizyah (poll tax) from them, if they agree accept it from them and refrain from them. But if they refuse, seek Allah's help and fight with them. When you invade the fortress and they (its people) offer to capitulate and have the matter referred to Allah's jurisdiction, do not grant this, for you do not know whether or not you will hit on Allah's jurisdiction regarding them. But let them capitulate and have the matter refereed to your jurisdiction and make a decision about them later on as you wish.

Sahih (Al-Albani)

Sunan Abi Dawud 2612

Book 15, Hadith 136 :

Book 14, Hadith 2606 :

48 – Was fighting obligatory for Muslims? They didn't have any other peaceful solutions?

you will always find that Muslims were not the initial aggressors. Firstly, they were attacked. After that, they went to war to defend themselves.

(Refer to history to confirm the authenticity of this information)

Islam started peacefully. There was no fighting at the beginning. Muslims wanted to spread their true religion peacefully among people. They didn't force people to be Muslims. But sovereign nations and empires saw in Islam a big threat to their tyranny and sovereignty over their nations. Islamic fair legislations were generally against the interests of rich, powerful and leading people who were greedy for money and power at the expense of other poor people. So, these sovereign nations started aggression against Islam. When the new religion was in danger, Allah ordered his Muslim servants to defend their religion by fighting in order to give the fair chance to

all people in all nations to see and understand Islam. And in the end, it is up to their discretion to embrace Islam or not.

For example, Al-Harith Ibn Umair Al-Azdy, the messenger of Prophet Muhammad to the Romans, was killed by Shurahbeel ibn 'Amr Al-Ghassaani, the king of Busraa in Ash-Shaam. The prophet's messenger was sent only to call them to Islam peacefully. But he was killed brutally, contrary to the usual generous and protective behavior towards messengers at that time.

Before this incident, relations between the Muslims and the Romans were strained, for the Romans together with their Arab allies used to aggravate and provoke the Muslims by any means. This was particularly apparent in their frequent attempts to attack the Muslim merchandise coming from Ash-Shaam (Greater Syria) and the plundering of the caravans threading their roads, not to speak of the stress and grief that they subjected to every Muslim they could seize.

Consequently, the Prophet, (ﷺ), called the Muslims to go out to fight the Romans so that he would discipline them and put an end to their barbarian conduct. Quickly, three thousand warriors assembled and it was the battle of Mu'tah.

So, Muslims were ordered to defend their religion and defend other people's freedom to accept or refuse Islam. Muslims were not fighting for power or money. They were only trying to give other poor people in sovereign nations the freedom to select the religion they wanted.

These ideas are explained in the following verses:

(256) There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion. The right course has become clear from the wrong. So whoever disbelieves in Taghut and believes in Allah has grasped the most trustworthy handhold with no break in it. And Allah is Hearing and Knowing.

Al Baqarah – no.2 – verse 256

(39) Permission [to fight] has been given to those who are being fought, because they were wronged. And indeed, Allah is competent to give them victory.

(40) [They are] those who have been evicted from their homes without right - only because they say, "Our Lord is Allah." And were it not that Allah checks the people, some by means of others, there would have been demolished monasteries, churches, synagogues, and mosques in which the name of Allah is much mentioned. And Allah will surely support those who support Him. Indeed, Allah is Powerful and Exalted in Might.

Al Hajj – no. 22 – verse 39 – 40

49 – What about slavery? I heard that Muslims were taking the captives in war as slaves. Is this true?

It is worth mentioning that slavery was savagely rampant in all nations before the advent of Islam. Also, it was widespread among people of all religions. There were many causes of slavery, such as warfare, debt (where if the debtor could not pay off his debt, he became a slave), kidnapping, raids, poverty and need. In short, there were many sources of slavery, whereas the means of manumitting them were virtually zero.

When Islam started, it did the opposite. It changed the way in which slavery was dealt with; it created many new ways of liberating slaves whereas it blocked many ways of enslaving people, and established guidelines which blocked most sources of slavery.

Islam limited the sources of slavery that existed before the beginning of the Prophet's mission to one way only: enslavement through war which was imposed on unbeliever prisoners-of-war and on their womenfolk and children.

In fact, Muslims were the most merciful among all nations in dealing with war captives. Whereas, war captives were killed or tortured savagely and imprisoned for years in all other nations, war captives were dealt with mercifully and kindly by Muslims.

Yes, Muslims took unbeliever war captives as slaves upon divine orders from Allah. But they dealt with them in a very kind and merciful way. It was a great chance for them to deal with Muslims very closely and understand Islam in a good way. On the other hand, Islam encouraged the freeing of slaves in different ways and by different means.

Islam was generally against slavery. But this specific verdict was a divine punishment for these unbelievers. It is as though, Allah was telling them: "Because you refused arrogantly to be slaves to your creator, the most merciful and obey his orders and embrace Islam, I will punish you by being slaves to humans like you". Of course, Allah is all-knowing and all-wise in his verdicts. We are only trying to understand some of His wisdom.

This is a brief summary of some of the principles of dealing with slaves mentioned in these hadeeths:

1 – The slaves' food and clothes should be the same as their masters

It was narrated that Abu Dharr (may Allah be pleased with him) said: The Messenger of Allaah (PBUH) said: "They are your brothers whom Allah has put under your authority, so if Allah has put a person's brother under his authority, let him feed him from what he eats and clothe him from what he wears, and let him not overburden him with work, and if he does overburden him with work, then let him help him."

Al-Bukhaari (6050)

2 – Preserving their dignity:

It was narrated that Abu Hurayrah (may Allaah be pleased with him) said: I heard Abu'l-Qaasim (PBUH) say: “Whoever accuses his slave when he is innocent of what he says will be flogged on the Day of Resurrection, unless he is as he said.”

Al-Bukhaari (6858)

Ibn ‘Umar (may Allaah be pleased with him) manumitted a slave of his, then he picked up a stick or something from the ground and said: There is no more reward in it than the equivalent of this, but I heard the Messenger of Allah (PBUH) say: “Whoever slaps his slave or beats him, his expiation is to manumit him.”

Muslim (1657)

3 - Being fair towards slaves and treating them kindly

It was narrated that ‘Uthmaan ibn ‘Affaan tweaked the ear of a slave of his when he did something wrong, then he said to him after that: Come and tweak my ear in retaliation. The slave refused but he insisted, so he started to tweak it slightly, and he said to him: Do it strongly, for I cannot bear the punishment on the Day of Resurrection. The slave said: Like that, O my master? The Day that .you fear I fear also

When ‘Abd al-Rahmaan ibn ‘Awf (may Allaah be pleased with him) walked among his slaves, no one could tell him apart from them, because he did not walk ahead of them, and he did not wear .anything different from what they wore

One day ‘Umar ibn al-Khattaab passed by and saw some slaves standing and not eating with their master. He got angry and said to their master: What is wrong with people who are selfish towards their .servants? Then he called the servants and they ate with them

A man entered upon Salmaan (may Allah be pleased with him) and found him making dough – and he was a governor. He said to him: O Abu ‘Abd-Allah, what is this? He said: We have sent our servant on an errand and we do not want to give him two jobs at once.

4 - There is nothing wrong with slaves having precedence over free men in some matters

with regard to any religious or worldly matters in which he excels - over him. For example, it is valid for a slave to lead the prayer. ‘Aa’ishah the Mother of the Believers had a slave who would lead her in prayer. Indeed, the Muslims have been commanded to hear .and obey even if a slave is appointed in charge of their affairs

5 - A slave may buy himself from his master and be free

If a person is enslaved for some reasons but then it becomes apparent that he has given up his wrongdoing and forgotten his past, and he has become a man who shuns evil and seeks to do good, is it permissible to respond to his request to let him go free? Islam says yes, and there are some fuqaha’ who say that this is obligatory and some who say that it is preferable.

This is what is called “a mukaatabah” or contract of manumission between the slave and his master. Allah says in Qur'an about this:

"And those who seek a contract [for eventual emancipation] from among whom your right hands possess - then make a contract with them if you know there is within them goodness and give them from the wealth of Allah which He has given you."

An Nur – No. 24 – verse 33

This is how Islam treats slaves justly and kindly.

Gustave le Bon says in Hadaarat al-'Arab (Arab Civilization) (p. 459-460):

“What I sincerely believe is that slavery among the Muslims is better than slavery among any other people, and that the situation of slaves in the east is better than that of servants in Europe, and that slaves in the east are part of the family. Slaves who wanted to be free could attain freedom by expressing their wish. But despite that, they did not resort to exercising this right”

50 – But in our age, everyone can see that terrorism and slaying have become closely related to Islam everywhere to the extent that many nations have come to associate Islam with terrorism.

Killing is one of the most illicit and forbidden acts in Islam whether to kill a Muslim or a non-Muslim. Even in wars, prophet Muhammad was advising Muslims before the fight: "Do not kill an old man or a child or a baby or a woman. Their mercy encompassed even animals and insects. The first Muslim khalifa "Abu Bakr" advised "Abu Ubaida" while he is heading to the war: "Never slaughter a camel or a cow unless to eat them. Do not drown bees or burn them". These pieces of advice were in wartime state. So, how can you imagine their mercy in peace time?

You should know that all the processes of killing, slaying and terrorism are a long distance away from Islam and Muslims. For all the people who commit these crimes pretend to be Muslims but in fact they do not know anything about Islam. All or most of them are mercenaries who are paid to distort the image of Islam intentionally. And some of them are Muslims, but they misunderstand Islam. All these procedures are paid and meant to distort Islam and divert the laymen from believing in Allah and embracing the true religion.

It is not a secret that a lot of wicked people and organizations in this world work very hard on slandering Islam and distorting its image for many reasons; Some of these reasons are related to power, control, business, blind bias for other beliefs and many other reasons.

Note that the proliferation of Islam as a religion- with all its regulations- is against the interests of many international businesses and organizations around the world.

Allah said in Qur'an:

"And never will the Jews or the Christians approve of you until you follow their religion. Say, "Indeed, the guidance of Allah is the [only] guidance." If you were to follow their desires after what has come to you of knowledge, you would have against Allah no protector or helper."

Al Baqarah- no. 2 – verse 120

So, if you want to understand and recognize Islam in its true version, skip many T.V channels and magazines and serials. Rather, you should read the basic books of Islam. That is, Qur'an with its simple explanation from Sunni scholars, Sunnah with its simple explanation from Sunni scholars. And never judge Islam by mercenaries and blood traffickers who never know Islam and who sell everything for money even religion and blood. Also, do not judge Islam through some ignorant or hypocrite Muslims who know very little about Islam and always prioritize their personal interests over their religion.

Many Qur'anic verses and Hadeeths consider killing and slaying as a major and fatal mistake.

"Say, "Come, I will recite what your Lord has prohibited to you. [He commands] that you not associate anything with Him, and to parents, good treatment, and do not kill your children out of poverty; We will provide for you and them. And do not approach immoralities - what is apparent of them and what is concealed. **And do not kill the soul which Allah has forbidden [to be killed] except by [legal] right. This has He instructed you that you may use reason"**

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 151

"Because of that, We decreed upon the Children of Israel that whoever kills a soul unless for a soul or for corruption [done] in the land - it is as if he had slain mankind entirely. And whoever saves

one - it is as if he had saved mankind entirely. And our messengers had certainly come to them with clear proofs. Then indeed many of them, [even] after that, throughout the land, were transgressors

Al Ma'idah- no 5 – verse 32

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever killed a Mu'ahid (a person who is granted the pledge of protection by the Muslims) shall not smell the fragrance of Paradise though its fragrance can be smelt at a distance of forty years (of traveling).

Sahih al-Bukhari 6914 - Book 87, Hadith 52

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "The first matter concerning which people will be judged on the Day of Resurrection will be the matter of blood."

[Al-Bukhari and Muslim]

Book 19, Hadith 38 :Sunnah.com reference

Arabic/English book reference: Book 19, Hadith 1845

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Avoid the seven destructive things." It was asked: (by those present): "What are they, O Messenger of Allah?" He replied, "Associating anyone or anything with Allah in worship; practicing sorcery, **killing of someone without a just cause whom Allah has forbidden**, devouring the property of an orphan, eating of usury, fleeing from the battlefield and slandering chaste women who never even think of anything touching chastity and are good believers."

[Al-Bukhari and Muslim].

Book 18, Hadith 283 : Sunnah.com reference

Arabic/English book reference : Book 18, Hadith 1793

It was narrated from Ibn 'Abbas that:

The Prophet [SAW] said: "The slain will bring his killer on the Day of Resurrection with his forelock and his head in his hand, and with his jugular veins flowing with blood, and will say: 'O Lord, he killed me,' until he draws near to the Throne." They mentioned repentance to Ibn 'Abbas and he recited this Verse: "And whoever kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell" He said: "It has not been abrogated since it was revealed; there is no way he could repent."

Sahih (Darussalam) : Grade

Sunan an-Nasa'i 4005 : Reference

Book 37, Hadith 40 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 5, Book 37, Hadith 4010

51 - Do you mean that some of the fundamental Islamic organizations are fake Muslims and mercenaries?

Some of them were mercenaries and pretending Muslims. They were paid generously by unknown organizations to distort Islam and show it as a bloody and savage religion in the international media. And some of them were true believers but they were misguided to believe that killing innocent people was a kind of "Jihad".

Of course, it is impossible to say who were "paid mercenaries" and who were "true Muslims but misguided"? because such information is usually unavailable to ordinary people. Moreover, most Islamic groups that took to fighting and killing innocents were a combination of both the mercenaries and the misguided Muslims.

Allah know all the hidden secrets. And He will reveal to us everything on the Day of Judgment. And everyone will be evaluated fairly.

52 – I heard that religious verdicts in Islam are severe. For example, a thief's hand should be cut off. A killer must be killed. A thug must be punished by cutting off one hand and one leg from the opposite side. Aren't these Islamic verdicts severe and against human rights in our modern world?

Human rights are a great and noble issue, but they should be given to innocent and normal people who deserve them, not to thieves and criminals. If human rights are given blindly to thieves and criminals, crimes will increase uncontrollably which is happening nowadays in many countries.

On the contrary, these verdicts are compatible with human rights in our age because when people recognize that the punishment will be very severe. They will think a lot before committing any crime. Ultimately, this will save innocent people from crimes and will save people with criminal inclinations from being criminals or from losing parts of their bodies.

This is human nature; people with criminal inclinations tend to commit crimes when they feel that they may get away unpunished or that the punishment may be light.

How do modern countries treat thieves and criminals? They are imprisoned for different periods according to each country's laws. What happens is that many prisoners become more cruel and professional criminals after they finish their sentences. In addition, they cost the country a lot of money for accommodation, food, medical care, guarding.... etc.

Islam's verdicts are practical, realistic and decisive. They eradicate the crimes before they start because people feel too much scared from committing a crime because of the severe punishment. As a result, the percentage of crimes decline dramatically. And the society becomes a safe place. Secondly, these verdicts cost the country much less than imprisoning people.

Study what happens in the world and you will find that countries which equip their prisons with means of entertainment and all life requirements are the same countries that have a high percentage

of crimes. Why should prisoners abandon their crimes when the punishment is so light and the prison is comfortable? Again, it is human nature.

These verdicts were preordained by Allah, the all-knowing and the most merciful. He is the creator of people. And He is the one who know what is good for them.

Finally, in some crimes it is very hard to prove the crime on the perpetrator and carry out the verdict because Allah stipulate harsh conditions for proving the crime. So, it is not cruel or very harsh as you think.

53 - Can you give me an example of a crime that is hard to prove on the perpetrator in Islam?

Yes, the crime of adultery or fornication is very hard to prove on a woman because you have to bring four witnesses who saw the crime with their own eyes which is practically impossible. And if anyone accuses a woman of adultery whereas he has no witnesses, he should be punished with 80 lashes. This is to prevent people from making false accusations. Read the following verse to see the verdict.

(4) And those who accuse chaste women and then do not produce four witnesses - lash them with eighty lashes and do not accept from them testimony ever after. And those are the defiantly disobedient,

An Nur – no. 24 – verse 4

54 – And who is entitled to carry out these verdicts in case? Can anyone carry out the verdict on any guilty person? Is there a system for this?

Only the ruler or the king or the president or the judge or whoever represents him in a given country is entitled to carry out these verdicts. Not everyone can do this. Or it will be chaotic. Islam is a

very systematic religion. So, the people in charge only can carry out these verdicts. Actually, these Islamic verdicts have got many details and conditions to be effective. If you read about these details and conditions, you will understand how Islam is a very practical, wise, systematic and merciful legislation at the same time.

55 - But are these verdicts applied in Islamic countries right now?

Unfortunately, most Islamic countries do not carry out these verdicts right now. They replaced the Islamic legislation with the human one a long time ago. Actually, this is a sign that Prophet Muhammad had told us it would happen near the end of time.

Read the following Hadeeths:

It is narrated on the authority of Abu Huraira that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said:

Islam initiated as something strange, and it would revert to its (old position) of being strange. so good tidings for the stranger.

Sahih Muslim 145 - Book 1, Hadith 279

It was narrated from 'Abdullah that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said: "Islam began as something strange and will go back to being strange, so glad tidings to the strangers." It was said: "Who are the strangers?" He said: "Strangers who have left their families and tribes."

Sunan Ibn Majah 3988 - Book 36, Hadith 63

56 – Some people say that in Islam, you have to respect and obey the companions of prophet Muhammad. Is this really part of Islam as they say?

Definitely, companions of the prophet should be respected and given due reverence of course as they are the best and the most righteous generation as Prophet Muhammad said.

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, "I have been sent (as an Apostle) in the best of all the generations of Adam's offspring since their Creation."

Sahih al-Bukhari 355 - Book 61, Hadith 66

Moreover, they are the people whom Allah commended in Qur'an in many verses. Also, Allah expressed in other verses that He forgave them and granted them the highest levels as they obeyed Allah and His messenger and fought for the cause of Islam honestly.

But still, they are human, not infallible. So, some small mistakes are expected. So, if one of the companions of the prophet disagreed in a specific verdict with most of the companions, we should follow the opinion of the majority of course to be in the safe side.

57 – So, should we follow the unanimous opinion of scholars in Islam even if a prominent scholar disagreed with them?

Yes, the unanimous opinion or the opinion of the majority is safer for ordinary Muslims like us. It is very improbable that the majority of scholars will agree on something wrong. But it sometimes happens that one of the companions of the prophet or a prominent scholar has a weird ruling or a strange opinion which is different from the majority. So, yes, we should follow the unanimous opinion.

Companions of the prophet were very noble and righteous. However, they were humans. So, slight mistakes could happen. But, when they disagreed, it was not because of their lack of loyalty or faithfulness. Rather, it was because they disagreed in understanding some of prophet Muhammad's sayings. Or sometimes some of them did not hear the saying of the prophet.

In short, their disagreements were not about the basics of Islam. Rather, they were about the small sections and branches. Also, their disagreements were limited and unintentional.

58 – And what about women in Islam? I heard that Islam permits polygamy. That is, a man can marry up to 4 women at the same time. Isn't this a humiliation for women?

Islam allowed a man to marry up to 4 women. This is true. But this is an honor to women not humiliation for the following reasons:

Polygamy has got some benefits for nations. Some of these benefits are obvious. Others may not be clear for everyone because our minds and knowledge as humans are limited.

1. Making polygamy permissible honors women as Allah wanted a woman to be always sponsored by a man who is responsible for her, spends on her needs and protects her. Allah do not want a woman to be liable to working conditions and humiliation in society. He wanted her to be kept at home as a jewel and the man works hard and provides for her. And if a woman needs to work, she may be liable to problems and humiliation. Or she may resort to illegal jobs to provide for herself.
2. It is well-known that in many periods of history and nearly in all nations you can find the number of potential wives more than that of potential husbands. This is mainly because of major wars and civil wars which are usually an important reason behind the death of many young men. In addition, many men in every society are unwilling to get married for one reason or another. So, if you put all these factors into consideration, it will be unbalanced if we say that every man should take only one woman because in this case, you will find many women without a husband, especially, the divorced, the widowed and those who are not very attractive to men. Many women without a husband to protect them can be the reason for a lot of corruption in society.

3. When Allah permitted polygamy for a man, He obliged him with many stipulations and responsibilities in order for this polygamy to be permissible. Firstly, he should be fair among his wives in overnight staying, expenses, intercourse and housing. It is also well-known that a man who has more than one wife always has a lot of responsibilities and he needs more expenses. So, in real life, especially in our age, you find that most men are satisfied with one wife only.

4. If you have a close look at so many countries around the world right now, you will find the widespread of adultery and illegal sexual relations, infidelity between couples, sharp increase in spinsterhood. Even worse, sexual abnormalities have spread to an unprecedented rate. These abnormalities have got two forms: men together or women together. It even went farther to the extent of making sexual relations with animals in many countries. In spite of all this pornography which is legally acceptable in many countries, the laws forbid polygamy. And in many countries in the world now you can have a girl-friend to have sex with her without any troubles or you can be homosexual and have a relation with a man like you. But if you want a second wife as Allah permit, it is forbidden by law.

As a result of these crooked and wicked laws, you can find hundreds of thousands of children who are of anonymous decent. That is, their real fathers are not known. Also, you can find some societies who are on the verge of distinction as a result of low marriage rates. Actually, this leads to the disintegration of society as the family is the first cornerstone of any society. Without families, we would be just a number of scavengers killing each other. And this is only a sample of the dangerous diseases which afflicted humanity as a result of not abiding by Allah's religious law.

5. We have to believe first that Allah the creator who made this verdict is all-knowing. He know exactly what makes us better. Also, we have to accept that there is righteousness and wisdom in this verdict even if we do not understand some of Allah's wisdom in this verdict.

Listen to this verse in Qur'an about polygamy:

"And if you fear that you will not deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry those that please you of [other] women, two or three or four. But if you fear that you will not be just, then [marry only] one or those your right hand possesses. That is more suitable that you may not incline [to injustice]."

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 3

59 – But Islam also instructs a woman to stay in her house and to cover all her body. In addition, it gives a woman half of the inheritance it gives to a man. Is this fair?

There isn't any religion or human law that honored women and gave them rights as Islam did. And here are some facts about how Islam honored the woman from her childhood to her old age:

1. when Allah instructed a woman to cover her body and stay at home except for necessity, he made this to protect her because she is a precious thing. Allah wanted her to be a queen in her house and her husband provides for her. He didn't want her to be humiliated by an employer or to be abused by wicked people or to be sexually harassed by villains. He didn't want her to be a low-priced item available everywhere for whoever can pay as she is now. Haven't you noticed that when international companies advertise their goods, there must be beautiful girls with tight clothes beside their goods?
Isn't this a severe humiliation for her? To be abused as a beautiful body?

2. It is not true that a woman always inherits half of what a man inherits. This happens only when both of them are in the same level. For example, if a man died and left 2 boys and 3 girls. In this case, a woman inherits half of a man. This verdict must have a divine wisdom whether we understand it or not. One human explanation is that men need more money because they should set up a new house and provide for a wife and children. On the contrary, a woman is not required to do this, when a man comes to marry her, he is responsible to provide for her and her children.
3. There are many examples in jurisprudence when women inherit more than men. For instance, if a man dies and leaves 2 daughters but no sons or wife, the two daughters deserve two thirds of his property. However, his father deserves only one sixth of his property. There are many similar examples if you study the Islamic jurisprudence about inheritance
4. Allah made the act of bringing up a girl and taking care of her a reason for entering paradise and escaping hellfire.

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever supports two girls till they attain maturity, he and I will come on the Day of Resurrection like this". Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) joined his fingers illustrating this.

Sahih Muslim: Arabic/English book reference : Book 1, Hadith 267

5. Then when she gets married, Allah stated for her a big number of rights and honors that her husband should take care of. There is no room to mention all of them now, but here are few examples:

(2) And give to the orphans their properties and do not substitute the defective [of your own] for the good [of theirs]. And do not consume their properties into your own. Indeed, that is ever a great sin.

(3) And if you fear that you will not deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry those that please you of [other] women, two or three or four. But if you fear that you will not be just, then [marry only] one or those your right hand possesses. That is more suitable that you may not incline [to injustice].

(4) And give the women [upon marriage] their [bridal] gifts graciously. But if they give up willingly to you anything of it, then take it in satisfaction and ease.

Al- Nisa'a – no. 4 – verses 2,3,4

(34) Men are in charge of women by [right of] what Allah has given one over the other and what they spend [for maintenance] from their wealth. So righteous women are devoutly obedient, guarding in [the husband's] absence what Allah would have them guard. But those [wives] from whom you fear arrogance - [first] advise them; [then if they persist], forsake them in bed; and [finally], strike them. But if they obey you [once more], seek no means against them. Indeed, Allah is ever Exalted and Grand.

(35) And if you fear dissension between the two, send an arbitrator from his people and an arbitrator from her people. If they both desire reconciliation, Allah will cause it between them. Indeed, Allah is ever Knowing and Acquainted [with all things].

Al- Nisa'a – no. 4 – verses 34,35

6. Allah canceled all the habits that oppressed women and deprived them of their rights before Islam. Even when a man hates his wife, Allah teaches him in Qur'an what to do:

"O you who have believed, it is not lawful for you to inherit women by compulsion. And do not make difficulties for them in order to take [back] part of what you gave them unless they commit a clear immorality. And live with them in kindness. For if you dislike them - perhaps you dislike a thing and Allah makes therein much good."

Al- Nisa'a – no. 4 – verse 19

7 . Prophet Muhammad described the best people as those who deal with their wives in the best way.

the Prophet said: "The best of you is the one who is best to his wife, and I am the best of you to my wives."

Sunan Ibn Majah 1977

In-book reference: Book 9, Hadith 133

English translation: Vol. 3, Book 9, Hadith 1977

Grade: Hasan

8. Prophet Muhammad in some of his travels was very careful about women who were carried by the camels that he instructed the boy who was guiding the camels to guide them slowly

The Prophet (ﷺ) came to some of his wives among whom there was Um Sulaim, and said, "May Allah be merciful to you, O Anjasha! Drive the camels slowly, as they are carrying glass vessels!" Abu Qalaba said, "The Prophet (ﷺ) said a sentence (i.e. the above metaphor) which, had anyone of you said it, you would have admonished him for it".

Sahih al-Bukhari 6149 : Book 78, Hadith 175 -

9.And when she becomes a mother, Allah made her rights over her children the highest and the most important

A man came to Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) and said, "O Allah's Messenger (ﷺ)! Who is more entitled to be treated with the best companionship by me?" The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Your mother." The man said, "Who is next?" The Prophet said, "Your mother." The man further said, "Who is next?" The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Your mother." The man asked for the fourth time, "Who is next?" The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Your father."

: Sahih al-Bukhari 5971 : Book 78, Hadith 2

60 - I also heard that prophet Muhammad married many women. Some people accuse him of being lustful and womanizer? What do you think?

Let me explain to you:

- Prophet Muhammad has lived most of his young age from 25 to 50 with one woman only who was 15 years older than him "Khadija Bint Khowaild". And he was very young, and she has married before him. So, she was not virgin, but he kept faithful to her until her death.
- He then married another woman "Sawda Bint Zama'a". She was not virgin either. Also, she was almost five years older than the prophet (ﷺ). She was nearly 55 whereas he was fifty. and she remained his only wife for another 3 years. She was not that attractive or a highborn woman or even a rich one. The prophet married her to soothe her as most of her family were still unbelievers and she had no one to take care of.
- Then, he started polygamy with a divine order when he saw "Aisha" in his dream. The angel showed her to him wrapped in a cloth and told him: "This is your wife". The dream was repeated and the prophet recognized that this was a divine order. "Aisha" was his first "virgin wife" and he was 53 at the time.

- Then marriages came in a row. Most of them were from previously married women or widows and was for different reasons that supported the new religion or to make a new legislation.
- For example, his marriage to "Zainab bint Gahsh". This marriage was a heavenly order from Allah to make a new legislation for Muslims which cancels the habit of "adoption". Adoption meant that some people were taking some young boys as their real sons and giving them their names. Allah prohibited this in Islam. Prophet Muhammad himself adopted one boy whose name was "Zaid Ibn Haritha" before forbidding this by Allah. Zaid got married to "Zainab Bint Gahsh" and then they were divorced. Allah ordered his prophet to marry Zainab so that all Muslims understand that Zaid was no more the son of Prophet Muhammad and the prophet can marry Zaid's divorcee without any embarrassment. This happened at a time when Arab Muslims did not allow anyone to marry the divorcee of his adopted son. So, Allah made this marriage to eradicate the habit of adoption in the Muslim society. Allah narrated this incident in Qur'an:

"And [remember, O Muhammad], when you said to the one on whom Allah bestowed favor and you bestowed favor, "Keep your wife and fear Allah," while you concealed within yourself that which Allah is to disclose. And you feared the people, while Allah has more right that you fear Him. So when Zayd had no longer any need for her, We married her to you in order that there not be upon the believers any discomfort concerning the wives of their adopted sons when they no longer have need of them. And ever is the command of Allah accomplished.

Al Ahzab – no. 33 – verse 37

- Another example is when he married "Safiyya Bint Huyay Ibn Akhtab" because she was the daughter of a tribe's leader who were defeated in war and she was taken as captive. Someone from the companions told the prophet that "She is

only suitable for you messenger of Allah" when one of the Muslims wanted her for himself. He wanted to give her due respect as the daughter of a leader and at the same time urge her tribe to embrace Islam.

- Other marriages were for the sake of tightening the relation between him and some of his close companions and pleasing them as in the case of "Hafsa" the daughter of Omar Ibn El-Khattab.
- Also, there are clear benefits in the prophet's several marriages in that these wives were an important tool to transfer the details of fiqh and Islamic legislation to other Muslim women. If it was one wife, she would not be able to discern and transfer all the prophetic and heavenly knowledge that need to be spread among the Muslim nation especially women.
- Prophet Muhammad's stipend that was allocated for his wives' expenses was very little to the extent that his wives once gathered and asked him to increase their stipends. At this time, the prophet kept himself away from them for one month and waited for divine inspiration. Then, Allah gave them the choice in Qur'an: either to be patient and accept a very little stipend with the prophet in return for unimaginable rewards from Allah in the last Day or to be divorced and be given their dowry peacefully. All his wives later chose to remain with the prophet and be patient. Actually, they chose "paradise". Allah narrated this incident in Qur'an when He gave the prophets' wives the option to choose for themselves.

"O Prophet, say to your wives, "If you should desire the worldly life and its adornment, then come, I will provide for you and give you a gracious release. But if you should desire Allah and His Messenger and the home of the Hereafter - then indeed, Allah has prepared for the doers of good among you a great reward."

Al Ahzab- no.33 – verse 28 ,29

- . Definitely, the prophet could have been very rich and give his wives a large pocket money if he wanted as Allah made for him one fifth of the war spoils. But he gave everything to the poor and kept very little for himself. Allah wanted the prophet and his wives to be an example for every Muslim in the simple and humble way of living.

Once his wife "Aisha said Narrated `Aisha:

that she said to `Urawa, "O, the son of my sister! We used to see three crescents in two months, and no fire used to be made in the houses of Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) (i.e. nothing used to be cooked)." `Urwa said, "What used to sustain you?" `Aisha said, "The two black things i.e., dates and water, except that Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) had neighbors from the Ansar who had some she-camels, and they used to give the Prophet (ﷺ) some milk from their house, and he used to make us drink it."

Sahih al-Bukhari 6459 - Book 81, Hadith 48

- Can you imagine a family living for two months or three in a row without cooking one meal in their house? It was only dates and water. So, could any lustful person who liked this life and its pleasures live like this?
- If the prophet was lustful as some unbelievers accuse him, he would have married virgins and in young age to enjoy himself. Also, he would have spent a lot on his wives to enjoy everything in this life, but he was a prophet. And he was very ascetic in worldly pleasures.

61 – And what about Islam's stance on money? I heard that Islam prohibits interest and consequently prohibits most of the modern banking transactions? Is this true? How can we get along with the current world financial system if we are Muslims?

Islam prohibited interest because it is the root of much evil in this world. Most of the bankers' business is merely as "brokerage of interest". They take money from depositors with a low interest, lend it to businessmen with a high interest. Then, the bankers take the difference as their profit. This is simply the main business of banks. As a direct result of this, the paper money increases dramatically without real production. And people are tempted to put their money in banks to take easy profit instead of making projects which create jobs and develop the economy. This incurs many disasters like inflation, unemployment, high prices.... etc.

Have a look at the economy of countries around you. You will find that there is a clear relation between high interest rates and inflation, high prices, unemployment and recession. On the other hand, you will find an obvious correlation between low-rate interests and economic boom, high rate of employment and stable prices. This is a clear proof that interest is evil. It is against sound economies and healthy societies.

To be a true Muslim, you should avoid all banking transactions that include interest rates as usury is one of the terrible sins in Islam. Refer to economic news during the last 5 years to make sure that some of the developed countries with advanced technologies and a very strong economy had decided to decrease the rate of interest until it reached zero. Further, they made it minus. That is, if you deposit money in the bank, you will have to pay money for the bank to keep your money in it instead of taking profit.

What do you think will be the result of this? Definitely, people will refrain from depositing their money in banks. Instead, they will try to make investments. These investments will create jobs, increase sales and eventually develop the economy. Allah prohibited interest because it devastates the economies, spreads corruption, increases

prices and encourages people to stay at home, wait for easy profits and be jobless.

The following verses warn people against interest and usury:

(275) Those who consume interest cannot stand [on the Day of Resurrection] except as one stands who is being beaten by Satan into insanity. That is because they say, "Trade is [just] like interest." But Allah has permitted trade and has forbidden interest. So whoever has received an admonition from his Lord and desists may have what is past, and his affair rests with Allah. But whoever returns to [dealing in interest or usury] - those are the companions of the Fire; they will abide eternally therein.

Al-Baqara – no. 2 – verse 275

(278) O you who have believed, fear Allah and give up what remains [due to you] of interest, if you should be believers.

(279) And if you do not, then be informed of a war [against you] from Allah and His Messenger. But if you repent, you may have your principal - [thus] you do no wrong, nor are you wronged.

Al-Baqara – no. 2 – verse 278 – 279

62 – I heard that Islam is against science, technology and development. Is this true?

It is 100 % wrong. Islam urges all Muslims to think, look at the miracles in the earth and the universe and in themselves and their creation. There are many Qur'an verses about this.

(17) Then do they not look at the camels - how they are created?

(18) And at the sky - how it is raised?

(19) And at the mountains - how they are erected?

20) And at the earth - how it is spread out?

Al Ghashiyah – no.88 – verse 17 – 20

Even the first ever order in Qur'an was "Recite" or "Read"

- (1) Recite in the name of your Lord who created -
- (2) Created man from a clinging substance.
- (3) Recite, and your Lord is the most Generous -
- (4) Who taught by the pen -
- (5) Taught man that which he knew not.

Al 'Alaq – no. 96 – verse 1 – 5

" and say, "My Lord, increase me in knowledge."

Ta Ha – no.20 – verse 114

Say, "Are those who know and those who do not know equal?" Only those possessed of reason will remember.

Az Zumar – no. 39 – verse 9

Even more, Allah give reverence and commendation to those who have knowledge

"..... Allah will raise those who have believed among you and those who were given knowledge, by degrees. And Allah is Acquainted with what you do.

Al Mujadilah – no. 58 – verse 11

In addition, Qura'n includes many verses with scientific allusions and hints. These are only few of them:

(30) Have those who disbelieved not considered that the heavens and the earth were a joined entity, and We separated them and made from water every living thing? Then will they not believe?

Al Anbiya" – no. 21 – verse 30

(31) And We placed within the earth firmly set mountains, lest it should shift with them, and We made therein [mountain] passes [as] roads that they might be guided.

(32) And We made the sky a protected ceiling, but they, from its signs, are turning away.

Al Anbiya" – no. 21 – verse 31 – 32

(27) Do you not see that Allah sends down rain from the sky, and We produce thereby fruits of varying colors? And in the mountains are tracts, white and red of varying shades and [some] extremely black.

(28) And among people and moving creatures and grazing livestock are various colors similarly. Only those fear Allah, from among His servants, who have knowledge. Indeed, Allah is Exalted in Might and Forgiving.

Fatir – no.35 – verse 27 – 28

You can refer to Qur'an if you need to read more verses that refer to Science. Qura'n is not meant to be a science book. It is primarily a divine book to teach people the true religion and the true belief. However, it had many verses that has scientific denotations and connotations to show people the powers of Allah and to urge them to think about His innumerable blessings upon people.

63 – How should I react as a Muslim if someone wanted to beat me, kill me or take my property or money?

Allah and His messenger consider your life and your property as very precious and protected. You can defend yourself and your property with all means. Listen to this Hadeeth:

A person came to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and said: Messenger of Allah, what do you think if a man comes to me in order to appropriate my possession? He (the Holy Prophet) said: Don't surrender your possession to him. He (the inquirer) said: If he fights me? He (the Holy Prophet) remarked: Then fight (with him). He (the inquirer) again said: What do you think if I am killed? He (the Holy Prophet) observed: You would be a martyr. He (the inquirer) said: What do you think of him (Messenger of Allah) if I kill him. He (the Holy Prophet) said: he would be in the Fire.

Sahih Muslim 140 - Book 1, Hadith 267

64 – I heard that Islam is against being rich or making business. It recommends for a Muslim to lead a poor and simple life. Is this true?

No, it is totally wrong. If all Muslims were to be poor, then they would be enslaved by the unbelievers. Money is very important in life. Islam does not prohibit or discourage being rich as long as you are paying your zakat and sadakat to the poor. Allah want the money to be in your hand, not in your heart. He want you to use the money for your own benefit and your family's benefit and your community's benefit as well. And He warn people against accumulating money and making treasures because the main benefit of money in Islam is to circulate in society.

When money circulates by making businesses, creating jobs, giving salaries and offering services and products, the society becomes healthy and economically strong and vice versa.

Even, another way of money circulation is privileged in Islam. That is, giving an amount of money to the poor so that the people who

are unable to earn money for one reason or another are protected in society and at the same time, the rich are protected against the poor people's envy and evil.

In short, it is not bad in Islam to be rich, but it is very dangerous on your destiny if you accumulate money greedily. Allah warn these people in some verses of Qur'an:

34And those who hoard gold and silver and spend it not in the way of Allah - give them tidings of a painful punishment.

(35) The Day when it will be heated in the fire of Hell and seared therewith will be their foreheads, their flanks, and their backs, [it will be said], "This is what you hoarded for yourselves, so taste what you used to hoard."

At Tawbah – no.9 – verse 34 – 35

(15) No! Indeed, it is the Flame [of Hell],

(16) A remover of exteriors.

(17) It invites he who turned his back [on truth] and went away [from obedience]

(18) And collected [wealth] and hoarded.

Al Ma'arij – no. 70 – verse 15 – 18

65 – I heard that sexual freedom is very limited in Islam. It prohibits dating, homosexuality, lesbianism. It only allows marriage and with specific regulations. is this true?

Yes, marriage is the only acceptable way of making a sexual relationship in Islam, but this is surely for the benefit and welfare of all people. By forbidding adultery and fornication, Allah wanted to save and protect the Muslim society. When illegal sexual relations spread in a society, this society is destroyed gradually. Even more,

the society dwindles and fades bit by bit. In addition, dangerous incurable diseases become epidemic.

In fact, homosexuality and lesbianism are big atrocities in Islam. They are an utter distortion of Allah's creation and a stoppage to the natural reproduction of the human race. Allah warned any people who accept and legalize these actions in their societies with torment, torture and destruction in this life and the Hereafter.

At the same time, Allah permitted legal marriage and advocated it. Even for those who need more than one wife for one reason or another, Allah granted them this right, but obliged them with fairness and many duties in return so that the wives' rights can be protected in polygamy against any unfair practices by men.

Section D: Questions about Allah's destiny and the laws He preordained for humans in this life.

66– Why didn't Allah enable us to see Him, see paradise and hellfire with our own eyes in this life? Maybe most people would be believers in this case?

To start with, it is Allah's destiny that He, Almighty, Eternal Paradise and Eternal Hellfire are unseen for us in our earthly life. So, Allah's laws can never be discussed, but we still can think to understand some of His wisdom behind this or that law.

If we could see all the unseen, Allah, Paradise and hellfire with our own eyes, the test would be meaningless. Allah preordained that we should believe in the unseen in this life in order to be true believers.

On the day of Resurrection, people will see the unseen and all of them will believe. But their belief will not be beneficial to them at that time. This verse describes this decisive moment when the unbelievers are presented to the Hellfire and they hope to get back to life in order to be believers.

(27) If you could but see when they are made to stand before the Fire and will say, "Oh, would that we could be returned [to life on earth] and not deny the signs of our Lord and be among the believers."

Al An'am – no.6 – verse 27

(12) **Indeed, those who fear their Lord unseen** will have forgiveness and great reward.

Al Mulk – no. 67 – verse 12

(3) **Who believe in the unseen**, establish prayer, and spend out of what We have provided for them,

Al Baqarah – no.2 – verse 3

When Prophet Muhammad was asked about "Faith"

"Inform me about Iman (faith)." He (the Prophet) answered, "It is that you believe in Allah and His angels and His Books and His Messengers and in the Last Day, and in fate (qadar), both in its good and in its evil aspects."

40 Hadith Nawawi 2 - Hadith 2

It is obvious that all the elements of "Iman" or "Faith" mentioned by Prophet Muhammad in the previous "Hadeeth" are elements of the "Unseen". So, in short, the Islamic belief is based on believing what you cannot see with your eyes. The lexical meaning of the word "Iman" itself means to believe something you did not see with your eyes.

In short, Allah's big test for people in this life is based on this kind of belief. To believe in the unseen that Allah had told us about.

67 – If prophet Muhammad was a prophet to all humanity, then what about other nations and people who lived before prophet Muhammad?

Prophet Muhammad was sent to humanity from his time to the Last Day. But, Allah sent prophets and messengers to every nation since the beginning of history until the time of Prophet Muhammad. All these prophets and messengers came to their nations with the same message: **"Worship and obey Allah and his messengers in every detail of your life. Believe in the Last Day and Eternal Paradise and Eternal Hellfire".**

When it was the time of Prophet Muhammad, he also came with the same message that all his predecessors came with. The only difference was the way Allah should be worshipped and some other legislations that are suitable for every nation and every age. Allah decreed that it was the right time to send one prophet to all

humanity. Definitely, Allah has His own wisdom in doing this whether we discern it or not.

Allah will not ask us about these previous nations and what they did. Only Allah know everything about them and will evaluate them accordingly. We will be evaluated according to our own deeds only. Allah is fair enough.

These facts are mentioned in many Qur'anic verses:

"That was a nation which has passed on. It will have [the consequence of] what it earned, and you will have what you have earned. And you will not be asked about what they used to do."

Al Baqarah- no. – verse 134

"Whoever is guided is only guided for [the benefit of] his soul. And whoever errs only errs against it. And no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another. And never would We punish until We sent a messenger."

Al Isra – no. 17 – verse 15

"Indeed, We have sent you with the truth as a bringer of good tidings and a warner. **And there was no nation but that there had passed within it a warner.**"

Fatir – no. 35 - verse 24

"And do not pursue that of which you have no knowledge. Indeed, the hearing, the sight and the heart - about all those [one] will be questioned."

Al Isra – no. 17 – verse 36

**68 – And how did these nations react to their prophets' messages?
Did they believe and follow them?**

In fact, most of the nations mentioned in Qur'an belied, disobeyed and betrayed their prophets. Some people believed but they were a few in every nation. Allah destroyed and obliterated all the unbelievers; generation after generation. For Allah created people mainly to worship Him. And if they do not, He eradicate them at the time He want.

These facts are mentioned in Qur'an in many verses:

"And We had already destroyed generations before you when they wronged, and their messengers had come to them with clear proofs, but they were not to believe. Thus, do We recompense the criminal people."

Yunus – no. 10 – verse 13

"And how many have We destroyed from the generations after Noah. And sufficient is your Lord, concerning the sins of His servants, as Acquainted and Seeing."

Al Isra – no. 17 – verse 17

"And how many have We destroyed before them of generations? Do you perceive of them anyone or hear from them a sound?"

Maryam – no.19 – verse 98

" But none had believed with him, except a few."

Hud – No.11 - verse 40

The previous verse is speaking about Prophet Noah and his people.

"Similarly, there came not to those before them any messenger except that they said, "A magician or a madman. Did they suggest it to them? Rather, they [themselves] are a transgressing people. So leave them, [O Muhammad], for you are not to be blamed. And remind, for indeed, the reminder benefits the believers. And I did not create the jinn and mankind except to worship Me. I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me. Indeed, it is Allah who is the [continual] Provider, the firm possessor of strength."

Adh Dhariyat- no. 51 – verse 52 – 58

69 –But why did most people in other nations refuse the message of their prophets to believe in their creator and obey Him?

One of the main reasons for this was arrogance. Some of them were bragging about their fortunes. Others were boasting about their powers and abilities. Others preferred to follow their unbeliever ancestors blindly. And others were so arrogant that they refused to be equivalent to the poor people. But, they forgot, foolishly, that their powers and fortunes were blessings from Allah. Blessings that could be deprived at any time by the commands of Allah and without any prior notice.

Another major reason was their disbelief in the resurrection and the Last Day. They couldn't figure out the simple fact that the one who created them the first time is, surely, able to resurrect them again easily after death.

Qur'an talks about these different reasons repeatedly:

"And they rejected them, while their [inner] selves were convinced thereof, **out of injustice and haughtiness**. So, see how was the end of the corrupters."

An Naml- no.27 – verse 14

"[Due to] arrogance in the land and plotting of evil; but the evil plot does not encompass except its own people. Then do they await except the way of the former peoples? But you will never find in the way of Allah any change, and you will never find in the way of Allah any alteration."

Fatir – no.35 – verse 43

"And similarly, We did not send before you any warner into a city **except that its affluent said, "Indeed, we found our fathers upon a religion, and we are, in their footsteps, following."**

Az Zukhruf- no. 43 – verse 23

"And they said, **"We are more [than the believers] in wealth and children, and we are not to be punished."**

Saba – no.34 – verse 35

"And they said, "Our hearts are wrapped." But, [in fact], Allah has cursed them for their disbelief, so little is it that they believe."

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 88

70 – Why didn't Allah annihilate the disobeyers and the corrupt people especially that the earth is replete with oppression and Allah is fair?

Allah told us the reason very clearly and reasonably in Qur'an:

"And if Allah were to impose blame on the people for what they have earned, He would not leave upon the earth any creature. But He defers them for a specified term. And when their time comes, then indeed Allah has ever been, of His servants, Seeing."

Fatir – no. 35 – verse 45

"And if Allah were to impose blame on the people for their wrongdoing, He would not have left upon the earth any creature, but He defers them for a specified term. And when their term has come, they will not remain behind an hour, nor will they precede [it]."

An Nahl – no.16 – verse 61

71 – Why were many of Allah's messengers and Prophets from the Middle East, the Arab Peninsula, Iraq, Syria and Palestine?

Not all of them were from the Middle East, but maybe the most prominent of them were. Surely, Allah has His wisdom in doing this. Maybe this area was the heart of the world at that time. So, it was more qualified to be the starting point for spreading Allah's messages. Maybe because of the nature of people living in this area. Maybe other reasons. Anyway, it is Allah's choice.

Definitely, the prophets who are mentioned in the Torah, the Gospel and Qur'an are not all the prophets of Allah to humanity in all ages. The ones mentioned are only a small number. These are the ones Allah wanted to tell us about. But surely, there are many other prophets- unknown to us- who were sent to peoples in islands, far-away countries and deserted places in different ages. So, not all of Allah's prophets are from the Middle East

Allah say these facts briefly in Qur'an:

(78) And We have already sent messengers before you. Among them are those [whose stories] We have related to you, and among them are those [whose stories] We have not related to you. And it was not for any messenger to bring a sign [or verse] except by permission of Allah. So when the command of Allah comes, it will be concluded in truth, and the falsifiers will thereupon lose [all].

Ghafir – no. 40 – verse 78

So, prophets are so many. We know a number of them. Many of them are not mentioned in the Divine revelations. Allah state that He had sent a prophet in each single nation along human history.

(24) Indeed, We have sent you with the truth as a bringer of good tidings and a warner. And there was no nation but that there had passed within it a warner.

Fatir – no.35 – verse 24

72 – But some people become more wealthy and powerful as they become more corrupt and atheist. Isn't this surprising?

Yes, this is true. But it is not very surprising if you remember the most important law of this life. Do you remember it? It is "Testing". We were created in this life to be tested. So, this life is not the real life destined for us. The real eternal life is on the Last Day. So, in this life you can find pious and good people oppressed and tortured and even killed. At the same time, you can find tyrannous and arrogant unbelievers very rich and very healthy. Allah give enough time for everyone to have his full test because there isn't any chance for "retesting" on the Last Day.

Even, Allah sometimes, give more wealth and power to arrogant and unfair people because He want them to be more misguided by their arrogance. So that, they may receive their full share of torture on the Last Day.

This big fact is mentioned many times in Qur'anic verses:

"But those who deny Our signs - We will progressively lead them [to destruction] from where they do not know. And I will give them time. Indeed, my plan is firm."

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 182 – 183

"And if it were not that the people would become one community [of disbelievers], We would have made for those who disbelieve in the Most Merciful - for their houses - ceilings and stairways of silver upon which to mount. And for their houses - doors and couches [of silver] upon which to recline. And gold ornament. But all that is not but the enjoyment of worldly life. And the Hereafter with your Lord is for the righteous."

Az Zukhruf- no. 43 – verse 33 – 35

"And indeed this, your religion, is one religion, and I am your Lord, so fear Me. But the people divided their religion among them into sects - each faction, in what it has, rejoicing. So leave them in their confusion for a time. Do they think that what We extend to them of wealth and children? Is [because] We hasten for them good things? Rather, they do not perceive."

Al Mu"minun- no. 23 – verse 52 – 56

- **73 –What about other planets in the galaxy? Are there creatures like us who have a Last Day and Paradise and Hellfire? Could there be creatures who are being tested like us in other planets?**

- I cannot answer this question. There may be. There may be not. But. Anyway, it will not be useful for us to know. We were not created to ask about these creatures. We should focus on the job we were created for. And if we waste our time asking these questions, we will lose valuable time from our life without gaining good deeds for the Last Day. And in the end, we will not benefit by this knowledge. Allah mentioned this valuable advice in Qur'an because He know that Man is curious by nature.

(36) And do not pursue that of which you have no knowledge. Indeed, the hearing, the sight and the heart - about all those [one] will be questioned.

Al Isra – no. 17 – verse 36

74 – I sometimes do not understand some of the Qur'an verses. Why are some verses not clear enough in meaning to everyone?

(7) It is He who has sent down to you, [O Muhammad], the Book; in it are verses [that are] precise - they are the foundation of the Book - and others unspecific. As for those in whose hearts is deviation [from truth], they will follow that of it which is unspecific, seeking discord and seeking an interpretation [suitable to them]. And no one knows its [true] interpretation except Allah. But those firm in knowledge say, "We believe in it. All [of it] is from our Lord." And no one will be reminded except those of understanding.

Al 'Imran- no. 3 – verse 7

As the verse states, some of the Quranic verses are specific and precise so that everyone can understand even the illiterate and very simple people. Those are the verses that talk about the qualities of Allah, our creator and why we were created and what waits for us after this life. These verses about the basic beliefs are very precise because they are the basics of the book and the basics of Islam. The other kind of verses is "unspecific". Their real meanings are only known by Allah and- may be - some of the knowledgeable scholars. But those who have deviation and corruption in their hearts always focus on these "unspecific" verses and try to interpret them as they like because they are inherently corrupt and they do not want to follow the right way.

Qur'an is the word of Allah. It is miraculous in every aspect. It is intended to be a miracle for people in every age and in every culture. So, if all the Quranic verses had specific and clear meanings as you said, the miraculous aspects would disappear. Some verses should be ambiguous for some people in every age so that the miracle will continue to the last day of this world.

And they ask you, [O Muhammad], about the soul. Say, "The soul is of the affair of my Lord. **And mankind has not been given of knowledge except a little.**"

Al Isra"- no. 17 – verse 85

75 – But some verses in this Qur'an are similar or confusing and scholars did not agree about some verdicts. What should Muslims do about this?

The sources of legislation in Islam are four: They are respectively: Qur'an, Sunnah, consensus of Islamic scholars and comparing known incidents to new incidents using tools of Islamic legislation. So, for example, if a scholar is trying to find an Islamic ruling for any incident, he will search Qur'an first. If he did not find in Qur'an, he will search in Sunnah. If he did not find in sunnah, he will check if there is any consensus about this case among scholars. If he didn't find a consensus, he should compare the new incident to old ones using specific tools of legislation and fiqh.

So, in short, an ordinary Muslim. That is, a Muslim who is not a scholar should always ask scholars about the right ruling in Islam for a specific case or the meaning of a specific verse. On the other hand, if a Muslim is a scholar, or at least has the right skills and tools to search for the right ruling, he can count on himself in doing this, especially that nowadays information is available on websites, applications and printed books.

Allah instructed us in Qur'an to ask the knowledgeable people if we do not know.

"(43) And We sent not before you except men to whom We revealed [Our message]. So ask the people of the message if you do not know."

An Nahl– no.16 – verse 43

"(18) Who listen to speech and follow the best of it. Those are the ones Allah has guided, and those are people of understanding."

Az Zumar– no. 39 – verse 18

76 – Do Allah know everything that happen in this world? And do He know everything that will happen?

Definitely, Allah is all-knowledgeable. Everything in this universe from the tiniest to the hugest is fully and comprehensively known to Him.

Allah mentioned this fact many times in Qur'an:

"(29) Say, "Whether you conceal what is in your breasts or reveal it, Allah know it. And He know that which is in the heavens and that which is on the earth. And Allah is over all things competent."

Al 'Imran– no.3 – verse 29

"(70) Do you not know that Allah knows what is in the heaven and earth? Indeed, that is in a Record. Indeed that, for Allah, is easy."

Al Hajj– no.22 – verse 70

"(59) And with Him are the keys of the unseen; none knows them except Him. And He knows what is on the land and in the sea. Not a leaf falls but that He knows it. And no grain is there within the darkneses of the earth and no moist or dry [thing] but that it is [written] in a clear record."

Al An'am– no. 6 – verse 59

77 – And if Allah know everything before it happens and everything that will happen, and he know who are paradise dwellers and hellfire dwellers, so why is this life with all its tortures then death then resurrection and evaluation? He could have put paradise dwellers in their places and hellfire dwellers in their places from the beginning.

Allah wanted to give everyone the due and sufficient chance to show his believing and his deeds so that he cannot have excuses on the Day of Resurrection.

Qur'an verses answer this question clearly and reasonably:

"(134) And if We had destroyed them with a punishment before him, they would have said, "Our Lord, why did You not send to us a messenger so we could have followed Your verses before we were humiliated and disgraced?"

Ta Ha – no.20 – verse 134

"(47) And if not that a disaster should strike them for what their hands put forth [of sins] and they would say, "Our Lord, why did You not send us a messenger so we could have followed Your verses and been among the believers?"

Al Qasas- no. 28 – verse 47

78-Is there a difference between What Allah doom on people as destiny like believer or unbeliever, rich or poor, healthy or sick ...etc. and what Allah like? I mean Do Allah always like what he destiny for people?

- Yes, there is a great difference between what Allah destiny on people and what Allah like for them. For example, Allah like for all his creatures to be believers and enter paradise and avoid hellfire and live happily in this life and the Hereafter. But, he destiny on many of them to be unbelievers and suffer in this life and the Hereafter. Allah do not like this bad destiny for them but He doomed it for them because He know – as He is All-knowing- they deserve it because they did not believe in Him and did not follow his Messengers. Allah granted everyone the free choice and to be a believer or unbeliever and they chose the dark way. So, they deserved Allah's destiny. And remember that Allah is all-fair. And he has no advantage in making these specific people unbelievers or those specific people believers. But they choose freely for themselves during their lives and Allah destiny them what they choose.

79- But the human mind sometimes contradicts with some of the Islamic decrees. How does Islam handle this problem?

The human mind sometimes clashes with some Islamic decrees because he thinks that they are against his interests. This usually happens as a result of lack of knowledge or lack of faith. If you have strong faith and knowledge, you will feel certain that Allah's decrees for you are the best for your interests. And if you have some knowledge, you will learn that Allah's decrees are the best too. But faith is more secure for you. It will make you safer and happier. However, knowledge is dangerous and insecure because you cannot always get the correct and sufficient knowledge.

80 - Some people assume that Allah created the unbelievers as they are and created their fate. So, it is out of their control to be believers. As a result, they think it is unfair to throw unbelievers in hellfire in the end. How do you see this logic?

Allah is all-fair. He do not need to oppress any of his creatures. He gave every one an even chance to be a believer or unbeliever. And Allah knew that unbelievers would make this allegation. So, he answered them in Qur'an a long time ago and He asked them to prove their allegations if they could:

(148) Those who associated with Allah will say, "If Allah had willed, we would not have associated [anything] and neither would our fathers, nor would we have prohibited anything." Likewise, did those before deny until they tasted Our punishment. Say, "Do you have any knowledge that you can produce for us? You follow not except assumption, and you are not but falsifying."

Al An'am – No. 6 – verse 148

Then Allah unfolded to them what He did with their souls to implant monotheism in their inherent natures before he had created their bodies. Definitely, this act was fair enough for everyone. Allah implanted the seed of monotheism in every human before he or she was born. Then, during his or her life on Earth, they had the free will to make their choices. Of course, the details of these processes and how they were done is known only by Allah.

(172) And [mention] **when your Lord took from the children of Adam - from their loins - their descendants and made them testify of themselves, [saying to them], "Am I not your Lord?" They said, "Yes, we have testified." [This] - lest you should say on the day of Resurrection, "Indeed, we were of this unaware."**

(173) Or [lest] you say, "It was only that our fathers associated [others in worship] with Allah before, and we were but descendants after them. Then would You destroy us for what the falsifiers have done?"

Al A'raf – No. 7 – verse 172 , 173

81 – It is still strange and surprising to me. Do you want to persuade me that there is a creator for us and for this universe and that He provide for us and will resurrect us again after death – along with the billions of people who died thousands of years ago- and will show us our deeds in life and will put us in eternal paradise or eternal hellfire? How can I believe this?

- Actually, if you think otherwise, you are the one who deserve to be called “strange and illogical”. It is very logical that there must be a creator for this universe. It is also very logical that this universe and these billions of people were created for a specific target.

Allah answer your exclamations in a very reasonable way in Qur’an:

"(115) Then did you think that We created you uselessly and that to Us you would not be returned?"

(116) So exalted is Allah, the Sovereign, the Truth; there is no deity except Him, Lord of the Noble Throne."

Al Mu"minun- no. 23 – verse 115 – 116

"(38) And We did not create the heavens and earth and that between them in play.

(39) We did not create them except in truth, but most of them do not know."

Ad Dukhan- no. 44 – verse 38 – 39

"(35) Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]?"

(36) Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain.

(37) Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]?"

(38) Or have they a stairway [into the heaven] upon which they listen? Then let their listener produce a clear authority."

At Tur- no. 52 – verse 35 – 38

82 – And what does Qur'an say about wars, plagues, natural disasters, calamities and economic breakdowns that happen everywhere around the world. And thousands or maybe millions of people who suffer or die as a result?

Everything that happens in this world is thoroughly controlled by Allah and destined by Him. Every incident whether trivial or significant has wisdom and logic behind it. But whatever wise and knowledgeable you were, you will never be able to understand the wisdom or the logic behind everything that happens in this world.

So, the safe way is to submit thoroughly to the power and wisdom of Allah and to think that there is ultimate wisdom and full righteousness behind His deeds whether it is clear for us or not. To believe from all your heart that Allah is fair and he never oppress humans.

And any injustice you see in this life with your eyes is a direct result of your lack of knowledge and lack of wisdom. Every single human will be evaluated fairly in front of his Lord in the Hereafter. And those who were oppressed or persecuted or killed by other people in this world will take their full rights and rewards in front of their Lord.

Allah Explain this in Qur'an:

"(22) No disaster strikes upon the earth or among yourselves except that it is in a register before We bring it into being - indeed that, for Allah, is easy -

(23) In order that you not despair over what has eluded you and not exult [in pride] over what He has given you. And Allah does not like everyone self-deluded and boastful –"

Al Hadid- no. 57 – verse 22 – 23

"if it were not for Allah checking [some] people by means of others, the earth would have been corrupted, but Allah is full of bounty to the worlds."

Al Baqarah- no. 2 – verse 251

"(30) And whatever strikes you of disaster - it is for what your hands have earned; but He pardons much."

Ash-Shura- no.42 – verse 30

"(11) No disaster strikes except by permission of Allah. And whoever believes in Allah - He will guide his heart. And Allah is Knowing of all things."

At Taghabun- no. 64 – verse 11

"(40) Indeed, Allah does not do injustice, [even] as much as an atom's weight; while if there is a good deed, He multiplies it and gives from Himself a great reward."

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 40

83 – As a Muslim, how can you keep yourself safe and sound from all these world calamities and problems?

There is no way to keep yourself safe and sound from calamities and problems, but there is a way to keep yourself happy in the middle of them.

The answer is in Qu'ran and Sunnah:

Allah assure you that anything that will happen to you is preordained and written in a book. Nothing is haphazard or unplanned. Allah advise you to accept his fate whatever it was because it is the only way to be content and satisfied during your earthly life.

(22) No disaster strikes upon the earth or among yourselves except that it is in a register before We bring it into being - indeed that, for Allah, is easy -

(23) In order that you not despair over what has eluded you and not exult [in pride] over what He has given you. And Allah does not like everyone self-deluded and boastful

Al Hadid – No. 57 – verse 22,23

And in this hadeeth, prophet Muhammad (PBUH) promises all believers with expiating their sins in return for every calamity or illness that may stricken them whatever minor it was.

Abu Sa'id and Abu Hurairah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported that the Prophet (ﷺ) said:

"Never a believer is stricken with a discomfort, an illness, an anxiety, a grief or mental worry or even the pricking of a thorn but Allah will expiate his sins on account of his patience".

Sahih Muslim 2572

In-book reference: Book 45, Hadith 63

84 – How should Muslims deal with unfair and cruel rulers, kings or presidents? What is Islam's stance about this?

I think it is not wise or proper to demonstrate or challenge with force against unfair rulers, kings or presidents because this will result in more misery, more slaying, more chaos and more weakness and poverty for any nation.

Some people think that if they demonstrate against that president or this king and force him out of office in one way or another, everything will change and justice will prevail but this is totally untrue because corruption is not usually the product of one person. It is often the product of a whole system. The leader or the politician is only the tip of the iceberg. If you remove the tip, the iceberg is still there under the water unseen and much more dangerous than the tip you removed. The iceberg will develop scores of tips of the same kind.

In other words, even if you succeed in getting rid of the alleged corrupt leader, the system that produced this or that leader and supported him is still there and it will produce similar leaders with new names and faces. And the system itself consists of people from this society. So, The system and the people are somewhat related.

In fact, there is no fast or magical way to get rid of the corruption and deviation of the political leaders and systems. The only correct and safe way is to be pious and obey Allah sincerely and bring up your children in a good way. This will change our rulers to better ones on the long run.

This kind of change can be done on the long run only. However, it can never be done in elections or coups because the corrupt system produces different names with the same corruption. And it always protects its men from under the table. It will be very dangerous to risk challenging the system. This may result in civil wars, unrest and more corruption and misery. And this happened repeatedly throughout history. We should start with ourselves, correct our lives, and correct our relation with our creator and with people. Moreover, we should bring up our children well and be patient. Change will come if we do this. Definitely, it will come but it will come slowly.

Sadly, the bad and corrupt rulers may be a punishment from Allah to a corrupt society. So, returning back to your religion and to your creator and repenting is the best possible way on the long run.

And here are lots of evidence from Qur'an and Sunnah about obeying the leaders even if they were unfair:

(59) O you who have believed, obey Allah and obey the Messenger and those in authority among you. And if you disagree over anything, refer it to Allah and the Messenger, if you should believe in Allah and the Last Day. That is the best [way] and best in result.

An Nisa – no.4 – verse 59

Wa'il bin Hujr (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

Salamah bin Yazid Al-Ju'f (May Allah be pleased with him) asked Messenger of Allah (ﷺ): "O Prophet of Allah! Tell us, what you command us to do if there arises over us rulers who demand of us what is due to them and refuse us what is due to us." Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) turned away from him, but he repeated the same question. Thereupon Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Listen to them and obey them. They are responsible for their obligations and you are accountable for yours."

[Muslim]. Book 1 – Hadeeth 669

Narrated `Abdullah:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said to us, "You will see after me, selfishness (on the part of other people) and other matters that you will disapprove of." They asked, "What do you order us to do, O Allah's Messenger (ﷺ)? (under such circumstances)?" He said, "Pay their rights to them (to the rulers) and ask your right from Allah."

Sahih al-Bukhari 7052 - Book 92, Hadith 5

Narrated Ibn `Abbas:

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever disapproves of something done by his ruler then he should be patient, for whoever disobeys the ruler even a little (little = a span) will die as those who died in the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance. (i.e. as rebellious Sinners).

Sahih al-Bukhari 7053 - Book 92, Hadith 6

Anas (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Hear and obey even if an Abyssinian slave whose head is like a raisin is placed in authority over you."

[Al- Bukhari] – Book 1 – Hadeeth 666

85 – And what does Islam say about the great disparity among people in wealth and property in this life? Some people do not find their daily meals while others own billions.

Qur'an answered this question very clearly and expressed amazement at the people who challenge the wisdom and power of Allah and ask: "Why did He give this person? "Why did he deprive that one?

"(62) Allah extends provision for whom He wills of His servants and restricts for him. Indeed, Allah is, of all things, Knowing."

Al 'Ankabut- no. 29 – verse 62

Here are some logical reasons for not making everyone rich. They are mentioned clearly in Qur'an:

"(32) Do they distribute the mercy of your Lord? It is We who have apportioned among them their livelihood in the life of this world and have raised some of them above others in degrees [of rank] that they may make use of one another for service. But the mercy of your Lord is better than whatever they accumulate."

Az Zukhruf- no. 43 – verse 32

"(27) And if Allah had extended [excessively] provision for His servants, they would have committed tyranny throughout the earth. But He sends [it] down in an amount which He wills. Indeed, He is, of His servants, Acquainted and Seeing."

Ash-Shura- no. 42 – verse 27

In the first verse, Allah inform us that the disparity in wealth and fortunes among people is very necessary for the economies to survive. In other words, every economy needs the poor people who are usually workers and the middle people who are usually employees or small entrepreneurs and the rich people who are usually the large investors. It is common sense that in any project, you need the three types of people. And it is unimaginable and unrealistic to think of a society of rich people only. Who would be the workers and employees, then? Or to imagine a society of poor people only. Who would invest in projects and recruit them, then?

In the second verse, Allah explain that if He extended wealth excessively to His servants, they would be tyrannous and oppression will prevail.

86 –Are you sure the creator is just and fair 100% with all of us in spite of the great disparities in wealth, health, life span, fortunes, destiny and everything? How can He be fair with everyone in spite of the great disparities among people in everything? Give me evidence.

Logically, the creator of this universe with billions of creatures and humans must be fair. Being fair needs someone to be: self-sufficient, all-knowing, all-powerful and unbiased. And because humans usually lack all these qualities, they are usually unfair with one another. But Allah is completely different. Allah has all the super qualities of knowledge, power, self-sufficiency. Actually, He do not need to be unfair. And if he is unfair, his injustice would be too hard to bear because He is all-powerful.

Life in this world and the disparity among people in wealth, health and power are not an accurate measurement at all because Allah stated in many Quranic verses that life for him is nothing and that He may give the unbelievers a lot of wealth and health in this life. However, believers may be poor and sick. It is all a big test.

These facts are stated in Qur'an in different verses:

(40) Indeed, Allah does not do injustice, [even] as much as an atom's weight; while if there is a good deed, He multiplies it and gives from Himself a great reward.

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 40

(44) Indeed, Allah does not wrong the people at all, but it is the people who are wronging themselves.

Yunus – no. 10 – verse 44

(22) And Allah created the heavens and earth in truth and so that every soul may be recompensed for what it has earned, and they will not be wronged.

Al Jathiyah – No. 45 – verse 22

(49) And the record [of deeds] will be placed [open], and you will see the criminals fearful of that within it, and they will say, "Oh, woe to us! What is this book that leaves nothing small or great except

that it has enumerated it?" And they will find what they did present [before them]. And your Lord does injustice to no one.

Al Kahf- no.18 – verse 49

(55) Do they think that what We extend to them of wealth and children

(56) Is [because] We hasten for them good things? Rather, they do not perceive.

Al Mu'minun- no. 23 – verses 55 –56

(44) So leave Me, [O Muhammad], with [the matter of] whoever denies the Qur'an. We will progressively lead them [to punishment] from where they do not know.

(45) And I will give them time. Indeed, My plan is firm.

Al Qalam- no.68 – verse 44 – 45

All the previous verses state that Allah may give the unbelievers in this life much wealth, health and power only to lead them progressively to the eternal punishment they deserve because they were blind about his signs and his messengers.

So, a lot of blessings do not mean that Allah love you. On the contrary, many calamities do not mean that Allah hate you. Simply Allah is testing everyone with which is suitable for His servant.

87 – We used to believe that this life started by coincidence or by evolution and finishes naturally by death without any evaluation or resurrection. Is it possible that all what we used to know about this life is false? Is it true that this life is only a short life followed by an eternal one where we will be evaluated for everything we did in this life? Is it really true?

Allah answer this in Qur'an in an amazingly logical way:

"(35) Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]?"

(36) Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain.

(37) Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]?"

(38) Or have they a stairway [into the heaven] upon which they listen? Then let their listener produce a clear authority.

Al-Tur – no. 52 – verse 35 – 38

(64) Is He [not best] who begins creation and then repeats it and who provides for you from the heaven and earth? Is there a deity with Allah? Say, "Produce your proof, if you should be truthful."

An Naml– no. 27 – verse 64

"(77) Does man not consider that We created him from a [mere] sperm-drop - then at once he is a clear adversary?"

(78) And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?"

(79) Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing."

Ya Sin – no. 36 – verse 77 – 79

"(49) Say, "Then bring a scripture from Allah which is more guiding than either of them that I may follow it, if you should be truthful."

(50) But if they do not respond to you - then know that they only follow their [own] desires. And who is more astray than one who follows his desire without guidance from Allah? Indeed, Allah does not guide the wrongdoing people."

Al Qasas– no. 28 – verse 49 – 50

88 – Well, why didn't Allah force all of us to be believers? He could do this of course.

Allah could do this of course. But we stated previously that Allah meant to test us in this life. And the believers will be rewarded while the unbelievers will be punished. But if Allah forced people to be believers, the test would be meaningless and the rewards or the punishments would be pointless and unfair. Giving people the free will to choose is what makes sense for everything in this life and the Hereafter.

The answer is in Qur'an in different ways:

"Had Allah willed, He would have made you one nation [united in religion], but [He intended] to test you in what He has given you; so race to [all that is] good. To Allah is your return all together, and He will [then] inform you concerning that over which you used to differ."

Al Ma'idah- no. 5 – verse 48

(35) And if their evasion is difficult for you, then if you are able to seek a tunnel into the earth or a stairway into the sky to bring them a sign, [then do so]. But if Allah had willed, He would have united them upon guidance. So never be of the ignorant."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 35

"(106) Follow, [O Muhammad], what has been revealed to you from your Lord - there is no deity except Him - and turn away from those who associate others with Allah.

(107) But if Allah had willed, they would not have associated. And We have not appointed you over them as a guardian, nor are you a manager over them."

Al An'am- no. 6 - verse 106 – 107

(149) Say, "With Allah is the far-reaching argument. If He had willed, He would have guided you all."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 149

89 – Why did Allah create Satan and let him and his offspring live until the Last Day. However, He know that Satan will deviate humans and stop them from worshipping Allah? Why did He create the evil? However, He is the all-fair and merciful?

You learnt previously that the main target behind this life is to test people. And the test can be with good or evil as the verse states

(35) Every soul will taste death. And We test you with evil and with good as trial; and to Us you will be returned.

Al Anbiya" – no. 21 – verse 35

So, if trial or testing was the main target, it is very logical that Allah create Satan and kinds of evil in this life. In order to have a test, there should be a struggle. And in order to have a struggle, there must be good and evil. If only good and righteousness existed on Earth, the test or trial would be meaningless.

Originally, Satan was a pious worshipper to Allah. And when Allah created Adam, He asked all angels to prostrate to Adam. All angels obeyed Allah except Satan. Allah asked him why he did not obey the order.

Allah tell us the full story in the following verses:

(32) [Allah] said, O Iblees, what is [the matter] with you that you are not with those who prostrate?"

(33) He said, "Never would I prostrate to a human whom You created out of clay from an altered black mud."

(34) [Allah] said, "Then get out of it, for indeed, you are expelled.

(35) And indeed, upon you is the curse until the Day of Recompense."

(36) He said, "My Lord, then relieve me until the Day they are resurrected."

(37) [Allah] said, "So indeed, you are of those relieved

(38) Until the Day of the time well-known."

(39) [Iblees] said, "My Lord, because You have put me in error, I will surely make [disobedience] attractive to them on earth, and I will mislead them all

(40) Except, among them, Your chosen servants."

(41) [Allah] said, "This is a path [of return] to Me [that is] straight.

(42) Indeed, My servants - no authority will you have over them, except those who follow you of the deviators.

(43) And indeed, Hell is the promised place for them all.

(44) It has seven gates; for every gate is of them a portion designated."

(45) Indeed, the righteous will be within gardens and springs.

Al Hijr – no. 15 – verses 32 – 45

So, all this was the fate of Allah to prepare the big scene for the long test for all humanity and the big struggle between good and evil.

90 – But many people were born in unbeliever families, not Muslims and in countries far away from Islam? Or they had no idea about the true religion. How will these people be evaluated?

Allah made the sound belief of monotheism inherent in all human beings. It is an uncorrupted concept inherent in everyone that there is a creator for this world whom we have to obey when we are born. So, all human beings around the globe are born with this sound and uncorrupted instinct that we have to believe in the creator of this world and obey him. But, then, his parents make him a Jew or a Christian or any other religion when he grows up. Still, the true guidance or the heavenly compass is still inside him which always tell him: "There is a creator for this world. And the creator want you to be a Muslim. Allah gave him the choice to follow his inherent true instinct or his fathers' and grandfathers' belief and he will be accounted for his choice of course.

The following verses and hadeeth explain these facts:

"(172) And [mention] when your Lord took from the children of Adam - from their loins - their descendants and made them testify of themselves, [saying to them], "Am I not your Lord?" They said, "Yes, we have testified." [This] - lest you should say on the day of Resurrection, "Indeed, we were of this unaware."

(173) Or [lest] you say, "It was only that our fathers associated [others in worship] with Allah before, and we were but descendants after them. Then would You destroy us for what the falsifiers have done?"

(174) And thus do We [explain in] detail the verses, and perhaps they will return."

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 172 – 174

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Every child is born with a true faith of Islam (i.e. to worship none but Allah Alone) and his parents convert him to Judaism or Christianity or Magianism, as an animal delivers a perfect baby animal. Do you find it mutilated?"

Sahih al-Bukhari 1385

In-book reference: Book 23, Hadith 137

Still, we have a problem. What if someone has never heard about Islam throughout his life? The assumption is improbable. But let's assume it could happen. In this case, Allah know what this person would have done if he heard about Islam. Allah will never oppress him surely. Allah has His own way of doing justice with his servants.

The following hadeeth answers this question:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, "No child is born but has the Islamic Faith, but its parents turn it into a Jew or a Christian. It is as you help the animals give birth. Do you find among their offspring a mutilated one before you mutilate them yourself?" The people said, "**O Allah's Messenger (ﷺ)! What do you think about those (of them) who die young?**" The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "**Allah knows what they would have done (were they to live).**"

Sahih al-Bukhari 6599, 6600

In-book reference: Book 82, Hadith 6

91 – But I saw many Muslims around the world who were dishonest and liars. I saw other Muslims who were corrupt and villains. How do you explain that?

Yes, this kind of people is really there everywhere. These people are not real Muslims. Islam is not by what is written in your ID. Islam is what you believe and what you practice in your everyday life. Many people are only Muslims by their ID, but they do not follow the teachings of Islam or their prophet's Sunnah. Do not judge Islam by these hypocrites. You should evaluate Islam by the basics and the regulations of Islam. Moreover, people are getting more corrupt as the time passes forward up to the Last Day. This means that corruption and corrupted people are on the rise. This is a bitter fact we have to admit and adapt to. Actually, it is part of the big test we have to undergo in this life that we should live and deal with lots of hypocrites and corrupt people.

There are many verses and Hadeeths that talk about this issue:

(41) Corruption has appeared throughout the land and sea by [reason of] what the hands of people have earned so He may let them taste part of [the consequence of] what they have done that perhaps they will return [to righteousness].

Ar Rum – no. 30 – verse 41

Ibn 'Umar reported Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) as saying:

You would find people like one hundred camels and you would not find even one (camel) fit for riding.

Sahih Muslim 2547

Book 44, Hadith 328

Book 31, Hadith 6179

Explanation: The hadeeth refers to the rarity of true good people whom you can accompany or befriend. The prophet (MPBUH) compared the righteous and honest people whom you can trust to the camel that is fit for riding which is very rare among other camels.

Narrated Hudhaifa:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) narrated to us two narrations, one of which I have seen (happening) and I am waiting for the other. He narrated that honesty was preserved in the roots of the hearts of men (in the beginning) and then they learnt it (honesty) from the Qur'an, and then they learnt it from the (Prophet's) Sunna (tradition). He also told us about its disappearance, saying, "A man will go to sleep whereupon honesty will be taken away from his heart, and only its trace will remain, resembling the traces of fire. He then will sleep whereupon the remainder of the honesty will also be taken away (from his heart) and its trace will resemble a blister which is raised over the surface of skin, when an ember touches one's foot; and in fact, this blister does not contain anything. So there will come a day when people will deal in business with each other but there will hardly be any trustworthy persons among them. Then it will be said that in such-and-such a tribe there is such-and-such person who is honest, and a man will be admired for his intelligence, good manners and strength, though indeed he will not have belief equal to a mustard seed in his heart." The narrator added: There came upon me a time when I did not mind dealing with anyone of you, for if he was a Muslim, his religion would prevent him from cheating; and if he was a Christian, his Muslim ruler would prevent him from cheating; but today I cannot deal except with so-and-so and so-and-so. (See Hadith No. 208, Vol. 9)

Sahih al-Bukhari 6497

Book 81, Hadith 86

Vol. 8, Book 76, Hadith 504

Narrated `Imran bin Husain:

"Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, 'The best of my followers are those living in my generation (i.e. my contemporaries). and then those who will follow the latter' `Imran added, "I do not remember whether he mentioned two or three generations after his generation, then the Prophet (ﷺ) added, 'There will come after you, people who will bear witness without being asked to do so, and will be treacherous and untrustworthy, and they will vow and never fulfill their vows, and fatness will appear among them.'"

Sahih al-Bukhari 3650 - Book 62, Hadith 2 - Vol. 5, Book 57, Hadith 2

92 – What if I wait until the Last Day come and then I can see the resurrection, paradise and hellfire with my own eyes to be sure 100 % of what you say. At this time, I think I will believe and be a Muslim. Will being a Muslim save me at this time?

The true faith is that you believe in "the unseen" as Allah said. This kind of faith is the required one and the one which makes you enter Paradise and brings you happiness in this life and the Hereafter. But if you believe when you see everything with your eyes on the Last Day, this is not considered "believing" because you saw with your eyes. And it will not be accepted from you at this time as Allah stated. When angels come to an unbeliever for death and he sees everything at this time. He sees the angels, paradise and Hellfire, he knows the truth and he implore to be given another chance in life to make good deeds. But it is too late.

Allah describe this hard moment in these verses:

"(99) [For such is the state of the disbelievers], until, when death comes to one of them, he says, "My Lord, send me back

(100) That I might do righteousness in that which I left behind." No! It is only a word he is saying; and behind them is a barrier until the Day they are resurrected."

Al Mu"minun – no. 23 – verse 99,100

True believing is that you believe what Allah say to you before you see with your eyes. And you can have proofs for the unseen from what you see with your eyes in this life like Allah's creatures, bounties and provisions for humans and non-humans. And that Allah created everything in this universe with ultimate wisdom.

Example1: Allah created you in this world and provided for you from all blessings. This is something you can see and feel.

So, you should believe Him, when He tell you that he will create you again after death to evaluate your deeds in life.

Why do you consider it unbelievable or strange to be created again? He created you the first time from tiny spermatozoa that you cannot see with your naked eye. This spermatozoon was pushed out from your father's urethra to your mother's womb to settle there for nine months and then it was you; A human being living, walking

and thinking. All this happened with Allah's ultimate power. No doctors or parents are able to control anything from all this. Aren't all these proofs for you to believe Him when He tell you something that will happen and you cannot see it right now? And here you are living and enjoying his blessings and argue about your creator's existence at the same time **as it is stated in these great verses:**

"(77) Does man not consider that We created him from a [mere] sperm-drop - then at once he is a clear adversary?

(78) And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?"

(79) Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing."

Ya Sin – no. 36 – verse 77 – 79

"(64) Is He [not best] who begins creation and then repeats it and who provides for you from the heaven and earth? Is there a deity with Allah? Say, "Produce your proof, if you should be truthful."

An Naml- no. 27 – verse 64

Explanation:

Allah ask and challenge every human: Do you know another God or creator other than Allah who creates from nothing and provides for his creatures? If you know, please tell us and give us your proofs.

93 – But it is hard for me to believe that billions of people on this planet from different nationalities are astray and on the wrong way because they are non-Muslims. And that only Muslims are on the right track and they have the true religion; however, they are fewer in number and in power.

This has always been the habit throughout history. The followers of the prophets and the faithful adherents to the true religion were few in numbers everywhere throughout history. For example, prophet "Noah" only a few people believed him. Likewise, Abraham, Lut, Hud, Saleh and even Moses. All prophets were met by denial, refraining and mockery. Jesus was convicted of lying and using magic and all the repeated convictions. Then finally they conspired to kill him but Allah saved him from their hands. Even prophet

Muhammad encountered from his people in Makkah very strong refraining and harming. They besieged his tribe for three years to force them to abandon this religion. Even, they tried to kill him. But Allah destined victory for his religion and its followers in the end.

This has always been and will always be the habit of people. The adherents of the true religion are few in numbers. They suffer a lot from the majority. They are tortured and convicted of false crimes and names. But in the end, they will be the victorious and the winning people either in this life and the Hereafter or in the Hereafter only. It depends on Allah's destiny for everyone. It is the law of Allah to test the believers in this life.

Allah state this law in these verses:

"(2) Do the people think that they will be left to say, "We believe" and they will not be tried?

(3) But We have certainly tried those before them, and Allah will surely make evident those who are truthful, and He will surely make evident the liars."

Al 'Ankabut- no. 29 – verse 2,3

When Allah talk about the believers and the righteous people in Qur'an, they are always described as "few" in number:

"(40) [So it was], until when Our command came and the oven overflowed, We said, "Load upon the ship of each [creature] two mates and your family, except those about whom the word has preceded, and [include] whoever has believed." **But none had believed with him, except a few.**

(41) And [Noah] said, "Embark therein; in the name of Allah is its course and its anchorage. Indeed, my Lord is Forgiving and Merciful."

Hud – no. 11 – verse 40 – 41

"(62) [Iblees] said, "Do You see this one whom You have honored above me? If You delay me until the Day of Resurrection, I will surely destroy his descendants, **except for a few.**"

Al Isra – no. 17 – verse 62

(78) And it is He who produced for you hearing and vision and hearts; **little are you grateful.**

Al Mu"minun- no. 23 – verse 78

On the contrary, when Allah talk about the unbelievers or the people who follow their communities' or parents' belief blindly and without any authentication or justification, **they are always described as "most" or "majority"**

"(116) And if you obey **most of those upon the earth,** they will mislead you from the way of Allah. They follow not except assumption, and they are not but falsifying.

Al An'am- no.6 – verse 116

"(44) Or **do you think that most of them hear or reason?** They are not except like livestock. Rather, they are [even] more astray in [their] way."

Al Furqan- no. 25 – verse 44

"(73) And indeed, your Lord is full of bounty for the people, but **most of them do not show gratitude.**"

An Naml- no.27 – verse 73

"(4) As a giver of good tidings and a warner; **but most of them turn away,** so they do not hear."

Fussilat – no. 41 – verse 4

"(38) And We did not create the heavens and earth and that between them in play.

(39) We did not create them except in truth, **but most of them do not know.**"

Ad Dukhan- no. 44 – verse 38 – 39

So, try to be from the few winners and do not be misguided by the many blind losers.

94- What about the non-Muslim famous and great people who helped a lot to improve people's lives across human history like inventors, scientists, artists and leaders. They granted humanity great deeds but most of them were not Muslims. What will be their fate according to Islam?

If a man lived and died as an unbeliever, whatever good deeds he made in this life, they will never benefit him in the Last Day. Allah created man primarily to worship and obey his creator. So, this is the main and basic target we were created for. If we do not carry out and maintain the main target, all other great and magnificent deeds or inventions or whatsoever will never benefit us in front of our creator.

Allah said this in Qur'an:

(21) And those who do not expect the meeting with Us say, "Why were not angels sent down to us, or [why] do we [not] see our Lord?" They have certainly become arrogant within themselves and [become] insolent with great insolence.

(22) The day they see the angels - no good tidings will there be that day for the criminals, and [the angels] will say, "Prevented and inaccessible."

(23) And We will regard what they have done of deeds and make them as dust dispersed.

Al Furqan – no. 25 – verse 21 – 23

Explanation:

Allah describe in these verses the arrogant unbelievers in this life who said we will believe only if we see Allah or if He send angels down to us. He say that all their deeds in this life will be as dispersed dust or nothing.

Prophet Muhammad exaggerated this fact in this Hadeeth.

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) as stating that Allah the Most High and Exalted said:

I am the One, One Who does not stand in need of a partner. If anyone does anything in which he associates anyone else with Me, I shall abandon him with one whom he associates with Allah.

Sahih Muslim - 2985 - In-book reference - Book 55, Hadith 58

Explanation: Allah accept and reward deeds that were done for his sake only. Any deed which was done with intentions other than satisfying the creator, will be discarded whatever this deed was great or beneficial according to humans.

95 - Who appointed you as a judge to deliver verdicts about the great and famous people who developed lives of people and engendered huge changes along human history?

I wish I could give you the answer you expected, but I answered you from Qur'an. I am trying to be honest and unbiased. It is not my verdict and I am not a judge. I am only transferring Islam's stance about what you ask as truthfully as I can.

Allah explain in the coming verse that believers must follow what Allah and his messenger decide for them. They have no choice. Even if it doesn't appeal to them.

(36) It is not for a believing man or a believing woman, when Allah and His Messenger have decided a matter, that they should [thereafter] have any choice about their affair. And whoever disobeys Allah and His Messenger has certainly strayed into clear error.

Al Ahzab – No. 33 – verse 36

96 – Some people imagine different concrete shapes for Allah. I mean they imagine or have a specific illustration for Him in their minds. Is this permissible?

It is very dangerous to do this because Allah is different from anything you can imagine. He is the creator of everything. In brief, Allah is beyond our minds. Every Muslim should refrain from imagining a specific shape for Allah because this is considered as a kind of disbelief in the qualities of Allah if it is done repeatedly and intentionally.

If a Muslim's imagination tempts him to imagine Allah in any concrete shape, he should do three things:

1. Remember this great verse in Qur'an:

"There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing."

Ash-Shura- no.42 – verse 11

2. Remember that the Divine self of Allah is beyond human minds. And if you want to know how Allah is great, you should think about his creation and look at his huge universe but never think about his Divine self.

3. Ask Allah for forgiveness and supplicate to Allah to help you get rid of these imaginations.

97 – But life is full of diversions, fun and joys. It is very hard to keep yourself away from all the impermissible acts in Islam and be patient on obeying Allah. It needs a lot of self-control and self-constraint. Does Qur'an say anything about this?

Definitely, you need patience, self-control and perseverance to keep yourself straight on the way especially that Allah will test you in different ways and at different times during this life

Allah answer you in the following verses:

(200) O you who have believed, persevere and endure and remain stationed and fear Allah that you may be successful.

Al 'Imran – no. 3 – verse 200

"(2) Do the people think that they will be left to say, "We believe" and they will not be tried?

(3) But We have certainly tried those before them, and Allah will surely make evident those who are truthful, and He will surely make evident the liars."

Al 'Ankabut- no. 29 – verse 2,3

"(142) Or do you think that you will enter Paradise while Allah has not yet made evident those of you who fight in His cause and made evident those who are steadfast?"

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 142

"(31) And We will surely test you until We make evident those who strive among you [for the cause of Allah] and the patient, and We will test your affairs."

Muhammad – no. 47 – verse 31

"(155) And We will surely test you with something of fear and hunger and a loss of wealth and lives and fruits, but give good tidings to the patient,

(156) Who, when disaster strikes them, say, "Indeed we belong to Allah, and indeed to Him we will return."

(157) Those are the ones upon whom are blessings from their Lord and mercy. And it is those who are the [rightly] guided."

Al Baqarah- no.2 – 155 – 157

98 – And how will be this "test" in life? Will it be by illness, poverty and hardships?

A test can be by giving people a lot of money, power and health. Also, it can be the opposite, poverty, helplessness, illness. And in each case, Allah want to see how people will do with what they were given. Will they be obedient, thankful and patient or will they be disobedient, insurgent, impatient and corrupt? Surely, Allah know what they will do, but He want to give them the chance and the time to see their deeds with their own eyes and establish the proof so that they do not complain on the Last Day that they were not given the chance to perform good deeds.

This logic is clear in the following verse:

"(35) Every soul will taste death. And We test you with evil and with good as trial; and to Us you will be returned."

Al Anbiya – no. 21 – verse 35

99 -But why is the test different for people? Why are some people tested with good fortunes like richness and power while others are tested with miserable fates like poverty, illness and suffering? Why is it not the same for all people to be fair?

Allah know his creatures and know which kind of test is suitable for each one. This is clear in the following verses:

"(27) And if Allah had extended [excessively] provision for His servants, they would have committed tyranny throughout the earth. But He sends [it] down in an amount which He wills. Indeed, He is, of His servants, Acquainted and Seeing."

Ash-Shura– no. 42 – verse 27

Section E – Questions about the Last Day of this world, the Resurrection of the dead, the Final Day of Judgment and the eternal life in paradise or hellfire:

100 - Is there a difference between the Last Day of this world and the Final Day of Resurrection and Evaluation or are they one day?

They are different but related and they will happen in a row. The Last Day of this world will be marked by unimaginable destruction of the planets, the stars and all the celestial bodies in the universe. In addition, all human beings and non-humans will die all of a sudden. Everything will be destroyed and life will be eradicated. The Final Day of Resurrection will come right after the death and destruction of the whole world when Allah create new heavens and new Earth and resurrect all the dead and everyone is gathered for the longest Day of Judgment to get ready for the eternal life. But there is an unknown period of time between the two great days.

Allah describe this day repeatedly in different verses. Interesting and awesome scenes from this day are depicted in each group of verses

(48) [It will be] on the Day the earth will be replaced by another earth, and the heavens [as well], and all creatures will come out before Allah, the One, the Prevailing.

(49) And you will see the criminals that Day bound together in shackles,

(50) Their garments of liquid pitch and their faces covered by the Fire.

(51) So that Allah will recompense every soul for what it earned. Indeed, Allah is swift in account.

Ibrahim – no. 14 – Verse 48 - 51

Note that Allah mingles the incidents of both of them as one day in these verses.

- (1) When the sun is wrapped up [in darkness]
- (2) And when the stars fall, dispersing,
- (3) And when the mountains are removed
- (4) And when full-term she-camels are neglected
- (5) And when the wild beasts are gathered
- (6) And when the seas are filled with flame
- (7) And when the souls are paired
- (8) And when the girl [who was] buried alive is asked
- (9) For what sin she was killed
- (10) And when the pages are made public
- (11) And when the sky is stripped away
- (12) And when Hellfire is set ablaze
- (13) And when Paradise is brought near,
- (14) A soul will [then] know what it has brought [with it].

At-Takwir – No. 81 – verses 1 - 14

Allah depict some incidents of the Resurrection Day only in these verses:

- (41) And listen on the Day when the Caller will call out from a place that is near -
- (42) The Day they will hear the blast [of the Horn] in truth. That is the Day of Emergence [from the graves].
- (43) Indeed, it is We who give life and cause death, and to Us is the destination

(44) On the Day the earth breaks away from them [and they emerge] rapidly; that is a gathering easy for Us.

Qaf – No. 50 – verses 41 – 44

Allah summarize the two days together in these verses:

(68) And the Horn will be blown, and whoever is in the heavens and whoever is on the earth will fall dead except whom Allah wills. Then it will be blown again, and at once they will be standing, looking on.

(69) And the earth will shine with the light of its Lord, and the record [of deeds] will be placed, and the prophets and the witnesses will be brought, and it will be judged between them in truth, and they will not be wronged.

(70) And every soul will be fully compensated [for] what it did; and He is most knowing of what they do.

Az Zumar – No. 39 – verses 68 – 70

101 - And when will be the last Day of this world where all aspects of life will be eradicated and all humans will be dead?

The answer is in the following verses:

(187) They ask you, [O Muhammad], about the Hour: when is its arrival? **Say, "Its knowledge is only with my Lord. None will reveal its time except Him.** It lays heavily upon the heavens and the earth. **It will not come upon you except unexpectedly."** They ask you as if you are familiar with it. Say, "Its knowledge is only with Allah, but most of the people do not know."

Al A'raf – no. 7 – verse 187

(42) They ask you, [O Muhammad], about the Hour: when is its arrival?

(43) In what [position] are you that you should mention it?

(44) To your Lord is its finality.

(45) You are only a warner for those who fear it.

(46) It will be, on the Day they see it, as though they had not remained [in the world] except for an afternoon or a morning thereof.

An Nazi'at – no. 79 – verse 42 - 46

Explanation:

In both verses, Allah confirm that the knowledge of the Last Day or the Hour is unseen. Only Allah know it. And it will come unexpectedly.

In the second verse, Allah allude to the fact that when people are resurrected, they will feel that their life on Earth was a very short one. They will feel as if they spent on Earth only one afternoon or one morning!

102 – Are there any signs for the Last Day? Can we know or expect when the Last Day will start?

Yes, there are many signs for the Last Day that were mentioned in many "Hadeeths" narrated by prophet Muhammad. These Hadeeths are found in all Sunnah books. But these remain as only signs. No one knows how or when they will happen. One of these Hadeeths is the following:

Hudhaifa b. Usaid al-Ghifari reported:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) came to us all of a sudden as we were (busy in a discussion). He said: What do you discuss about? They (the Companions) said. We are discussing about the Last Hour. Thereupon he said: It will not come until you see ten signs before and (in this connection) he made a mention of the smoke, Dajjal, the beast, the rising of the sun from the west, the descent of Jesus son of Mary (Allah be pleased with him), the Gog and Magog, and land-slides in three places, one in the east, one in the west and one in Arabia at the end of which fire would burn forth from the Yemen, and would drive people to the place of their assembly.

Sahih Muslim 2901 a - In-book reference : Book 54, Hadith 51

It was narrated from Anas bin Malik that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said:

"Hasten to do good deeds (before) six things (happen): The rising of the sun from the west (place of its setting), the smoke, the beast of the earth, Dajjal (False Christ), that which will happen to each of you (death); and that which will happen to all people (the Day of Resurrection)."

Sunan Ibn Majah 4056 - In-book reference - Book 36, Hadith 131

Explanation: people may ask many questions about how and when and where these signs will start. But, in fact, this is part of the unseen that we should believe in without many questions.

You can understand more details if you refer to the explanation of these hadeeths in Sunnah books.

103 – And when will be the Resurrection Day where Allah will resurrect the dead for the Final Judgment?

If the Last day is unknown to us so is the Resurrection Day. The timing of both of them is completely unknown to humans, messengers and even angels. Allah only know the time. But the Last Day and the Resurrection Day will come in a row as explained previously.

104 - Do you know how much time there is between the two great days: The Final Day of the World and the Resurrection Day?

Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) gives you part of the answer in this hadeeth:

Narrated Abu Huraira:The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Between the two blowing of the trumpet there will be **forty**." The people said, "O Abu Huraira! **Forty days?**" I refused to reply. They said, "**Forty years?**" I refused to reply and added: Everything of the human body will decay except the coccyx bone (of the tail) and from that bone Allah will reconstruct the whole body.

Al-Bukhary - Book 65, Hadith 4814

105- And what is going to happen in this unknown time between the two great days?

Allah will cause a specific kind of rain to come down from the sky. From this rain the bodies of human beings will be created again. Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) explained this in the following hadeeth:

".....Then Allah would cause the water to, descend from the sky and they (people) will sprout like vegetable. The only thing in a man which would not decay would be one bone (the tailbone) from which the whole frame would be reconstituted on the Day of Resurrection."

Muslim - Book 54, Hadith 177

106 – And what are the dead people doing in their graves until the Last Day and the Resurrection Day? Do they feel the time passing? Do they have any kind of consciousness or any level of life?

The dead people have a level of life which is known only by Allah. It is like a spiritual life without a body. It is similar to what happens when you see a dream while sleeping. They do not feel the time passing. It is similar to someone who sleeps deeply for nine or ten hours and loses the time consciousness and then he wakes up suddenly. He thinks that he slept for only one hour or less because he lost the time awareness while sleeping. The same happens with the dead people. And Allah know the details best of course.

Many Haddeths describe this kind of life in graves. These are some of them:

Abu Hurairah narrated that:

The Messenger of Allah said: "When the deceased - or he said when one of you - is buried, two angels, black and blue (eyed_ come to him. One of them is called Al-Munkar, and the other An-Nakir. They say: 'What did you used to say about this man?' So he says what he was saying (before death) 'He is Allah's slave and His Messenger. I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that Muhammad is His slave and His Messenger.' So they say: 'We knew that you would say this.' Then his grave is expanded to seventy by seventy cubits, then it is illuminated for him. Then it is said to him: 'Sleep.' So he said: 'Can I return to my family to inform them?' They say: 'Sleep as a newlywed, whom none awakens but the dearest of his family.' Until Allah resurrects him from his resting place. "If he was a hypocrite he would say: 'I heard people saying something, so I said the same; I do not know.' So they said: 'We knew you would say that.' So the earth is told: 'Constrict him.' So it constricts around him, squeezing his ribs together. He continues being punished like that until Allah resurrects him from his resting place."

Jami` at-Tirmidhi 1071 - In-book reference : Book 10, Hadith 107

Abu Sa'id Al-Khudri (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "When a dead body is placed on a bier and men carry it on their shoulders, if the deceased was pious, it (the corpse) will say: 'Take me in haste'; but if he was not, it will say (to its bearers): 'Woe to it. Where are you taking it?' Everything except man hears its voice. Had a human being heard its voice, he would have surely died".

Al- Bukhari - Arabic/English book reference: Book 1, Hadith 444

Riyad as-Salihin 444 : Reference

These are some news from the prophet about what happens to the dead, but the details and the realities of what happen remain as a part of the unseen that we should believe in. For example, you may say, how the corpse will speak? My brief answer is: Allah is all-powerful and omnipotent. It is easy for Him to make anything speak.

107 – And how will the Resurrection Day start? How will Allah resurrect the billions of dead people at the same time?

The details and the secrets of how this will happen are part of the unseen. No one knows how the resurrection will happen as no one knows how the creation of man and the universe was made. But Allah gave us in Qur'an and Sunnah some hints and allusions about how this will happen.

Here are some verses and Hadeeths:

(11) And who sends down rain from the sky in measured amounts, and We revive thereby a dead land - thus will you be brought forth

Az Zukhruf – no. 43 – verse 16

Abu Huraira said, "Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, ".....Allah will send water from the sky and then the dead bodies will grow like vegetation grows, There is nothing of the human body that does not

decay except one bone; that is the little bone at the end of the coccyx of which the human body will be recreated on the Day of Resurrection." (See Hadith No. 338)

Al-Bukhary - Book 65, Hadith 4935

'A'isha reported that she heard Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) as saying:

The people would be assembled on the Day of Resurrection barefooted, naked and uncircumcised. I said: Allah's Messenger, will the male and the female be together on the Day and would they be looking at one another? Upon this Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said: 'A'isha, the matter would be too serious for them to look to one another.

Sahih Muslim 2859 a - Book 53, Hadith 67

108 – So, when Allah resurrect all these billions of humans from different ages, different generations and nationalities out of their graves at the same time. How will they feel? How will the situation be like? What will they say to each other? Describe this day in more detail- from Qur'an if you can.

The following verses describe these terrible moments:

(51) And the Horn will be blown; and at once from the graves to their Lord they will hasten.

(52) They will say, "O woe to us! Who has raised us up from our sleeping place?" [The reply will be], "This is what the Most Merciful had promised, and the messengers told the truth."

(53) It will not be but one blast, and at once they are all brought present before Us.

(54) So today no soul will be wronged at all, and you will not be recompensed except for what you used to do.

Ya Sin – no. 36 – verse 51 – 54

(7) Their eyes humbled, they will emerge from the graves as if they were locusts spreading,

(8) Racing ahead toward the Caller. The disbelievers will say, "This is a difficult Day."

Al Qamar – no.54 – verse 7 – 8

(102) The Day the Horn will be blown. And We will gather the criminals, that Day, blue-eyed.

(103) They will murmur among themselves, "You remained not but ten [days in the world]."

(104) We are most knowing of what they say when the best of them in manner will say, "You remained not but one day."

Ta Ha – no. 20 – verse 102 - 104

109 – How long will be the Resurrection and Judgement Day? What will be the stages of this day in brief?

Allah answered this in the following verses:

(1) A supplicant asked for a punishment bound to happen

(2) To the disbelievers; of it there is no preventer.

(3) [It is] from Allah, owner of the ways of ascent.

(4) The angels and the Spirit will ascend to Him during **a Day the extent of which is fifty thousand years.**

Al Ma'arij –No. 70 – verses 1 – 4

**The phases of this day can be summarized in the following points:
(starting from death in this life till living eternally in paradise or Hell)**

1-Spiritual Life in the grave: humans will experience a kind of spiritual life similar to what happens to someone while he is sleeping and dreaming. Everyone will experience this life according to his deeds on Earth. The details of this spiritual life are unknown and are part of

the unseen. However, Prophet Muhammad (MPBUH) gave us some hints about this life in some Hadeeths.

2- First Blowing of the trumpet: All living beings on Earth will be dead. Life will be eradicated completely.

(68) And the Horn will be blown, and whoever is in the heavens and whoever is on the earth will fall dead except whom Allah wills. Then it will be blown again, and at once they will be standing, looking on.

Az-zumar – no. 39 – verse 68

Abu Sa'eed narrated:

"The Messenger of Allah (s.a.w) said: 'How can I be comfortable when the one with the horn is holding it to his lip, his ears listening for when he will be ordered to blow, so he can blow.' It was as if that was very hard upon the Companions of the Prophet (s.a.w), so he said to them: 'Say: "Allah is sufficient for us and what a good protector He is, and upon Allah we rely."

[Abu' Eisa said:] This Hadith is Hasan. This Hadith has been reported through other routes from 'Atiyyah, from Abu Sa'eed [AlKhudri] from the Prophet SAW, similarly.

Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2431 : Reference

Book 37, Hadith 17 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 4, Book 11, Hadith 2431

3 – The period between the two trumpets: The duration of this period is unknown. Allah will cause a specific kind of rain to come from the sky to Earth. All human beings from Adam to the last day will start growing from this rain until they become full bodies but without souls. That is, lifeless.

4 – **Second blowing of the trumpet and Resurrection:** All souls will go to their bodies, graves will open, all humans will come up to the surface of the Earth controlled and guided by angels and walking in the same direction to the land of the Final Evaluation.

5-Gathering and waiting for a long time

6-Delivering the book of deeds

7-Reckoning

8-Scale

9-Kawthar Pool

10-Sirat

11-Shafaat

12-Eternal home in paradise or in Hell

You will find more details about these stages in Qur'an and in sunnah and in diagram no. 9 – p.278 at the end of this book.

110 – What is paradise? How is it like? Where is it? How will life be like there?

The following verses and “Hadeeths” give an illustration of paradise in a satisfactory way:

"Is the description of Paradise, which the righteous are promised, wherein are rivers of water unaltered, rivers of milk the taste of which never changes, rivers of wine delicious to those who drink, and rivers of purified honey, in which they will have from all [kinds of] fruits and forgiveness from their Lord, like [that of] those who abide eternally in the Fire and are given to drink scalding water that will sever their intestines?"

Muhammad – no. 47 – verse 15

"The example of Paradise, which the righteous have been promised, is [that] beneath it rivers flow. Its fruit is lasting, and its shade. That is the consequence for the righteous, and the consequence for the disbelievers is the Fire."

Ar Ra'd- no.13 – verse 35

"Whoever does an evil deed will not be recompensed except by the like thereof; but whoever does righteousness, whether male or female, while he is a believer - those will enter Paradise, being given provision therein without account."

Ghafir – no. 40 – verse 40

"And those who have believed and done righteous deeds - We will surely assign to them of Paradise [elevated] chambers beneath which rivers flow, wherein they abide eternally. Excellent is the reward of the [righteous] workers."

Al 'Ankabut- no.29- verse 58

"Indeed, those who have believed and done righteous deeds - they will have the Gardens of Paradise as a lodging, wherein they abide eternally. They will not desire from it any transfer."

Al Kahf- no. 18 – verse 107 – 108

"On thrones woven [with ornament], Reclining on them, facing each other. There will circulate among them young boys made eternal. With vessels, pitchers and a cup [of wine] from a flowing spring - No headache will they have therefrom, nor will they be intoxicated -And fruit of what they select. And the meat of fowl, from whatever they desire. And [for them are] fair women with large, [beautiful] eyes, The likenesses of pearls well-protected, As reward for what they used to do. They will not hear therein ill speech or commission of sin -Only a saying: "Peace, peace."

Al Waqi'ah- 56 – verse 15 – 26

Abu Huraira reported that Allah's Apostle (ﷺ) said:

Allah, the Exalted and Glorious, said: I have prepared for My pious servants which no eye (has ever) seen, no ear has (ever) heard and no human heart has ever perceived those bounties leaving apart (those bounties) about which Allah has informed you.

Sahih Muslim 2824 b

In-book reference:Book 53, Hadith 4

USC-MSA web (English) reference : Book 40, Hadith 6781

Definitely, you can learn much more about paradise if you read Qur'an and Sunnah.

111 – And what is hellfire? How is it like? Where is it? And how will life be there?

The following verses give a clear illustration of hellfire:

"(29) And say, "The truth is from your Lord, so whoever wills - let him believe; and whoever wills - let him disbelieve." Indeed, We have prepared for the wrongdoers a fire whose walls will surround them. And if they call for relief, they will be relieved with water like murky oil, which scalds [their] faces. Wretched is the drink, and evil is the resting place."

Al Kahf- no.18 – verse 29

"(6) And for those who disbelieved in their Lord is the punishment of Hell, and wretched is the destination.

(7) When they are thrown into it, they hear from it a [dreadful] inhaling while it boils up.

(8) It almost bursts with rage. Every time a company is thrown into it, its keepers ask them, "Did there not come to you a warner?"

(9) They will say," Yes, a warner had come to us, but we denied and said, 'Allah has not sent down anything. You are not but in great error.'"

(10) And they will say, "If only we had been listening or reasoning, we would not be among the companions of the Blaze."

Al Mulk- no.67 – verse 6 – 10

"(15) So worship what you will besides Him." Say, "Indeed, the losers are the ones who will lose themselves and their families on the Day of Resurrection. Unquestionably, that is the manifest loss."

(16) They will have canopies of fire above them and below them, canopies. By that Allah threatens His servants. O My servants, then fear Me."

Az Zumar- no. 39 – verse 15 – 16

"(41) And the companions of the left - what are the companions of the left?

(42) [They will be] in scorching fire and scalding water

(43) And a shade of black smoke,

(44) Neither cool nor beneficial.

(45) Indeed they were, before that, indulging in affluence,

(46) And they used to persist in the great violation,

(47) And they used to say, "When we die and become dust and bones, are we indeed to be resurrected?

(48) And our forefathers [as well]?"

Al Waqi'ah- no. 56 – verse 41 – 48

Many more verses are in Qur'an. Also, Hadeeths that describe hellfire are in Sunnah.

112 – How long will paradise dwellers stay in it and how long will Hellfire dwellers stay in it?

Both will stay eternally. The only exception is that some believers will stay in Hellfire for some time only according to the amount of their sins in their earthly lives and then they will be taken back to paradise.

The following verses are a sufficient answer:

"(106) As for those who were [destined to be] wretched, they will be in the Fire. For them therein is [violent] exhaling and inhaling.

(107) [They will be] **abiding therein as long as the heavens and the earth endure**, except what your Lord should will. Indeed, your Lord is an effecter of what He intends.

(108) And as for those who were [destined to be] prosperous, they will be in Paradise, abiding therein as long as the heavens and

the earth endure, except what your Lord should will - a bestowal uninterrupted."

Hud – no. 11 – verse 106 – 108

"(6) Indeed, they who disbelieved among the People of the Scripture and the polytheists will be in the fire of Hell, **abiding eternally** therein. Those are the worst of creatures."

Al Bayyinah- no. 98 – verse 6

113 – Paradise dwellers will stay therein eternally. So, will they feel bored from paradise? Will they want to move to another place?

This is a logical question. Also, the answer is mentioned in Qur'an:

"(107) Indeed, those who have believed and done righteous deeds - they will have the Gardens of Paradise as a lodging,
(108) Wherein they abide eternally. They will not desire from it any transfer."

Al Kahf- no. 18 – verse 107 – 108

114 – And why will hellfire dwellers stay therein forever. However, their time of sins and corruption in life was limited? Is this fair?

This is another logical question. Allah answered you in Qur'an:

"(27) If you could but see when they are made to stand before the Fire and will say, "Oh, would that we could be returned [to life on earth] and not deny the signs of our Lord and be among the believers."

(28) But what they concealed before has [now] appeared to them. And even if they were returned, they would return to that which they were forbidden; and indeed, they are liars."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 27 – 28

Allah state clearly in these verses that if He returned the disbelievers to life again, they would do the same deeds. This is why they deserve eternal torture. Allah know best definitely.

115 - Will all the hellfire dwellers stay therein eternally? Or will some of them be saved of its tortures and get back to paradise after a specific time?

Hopefully, many people who are in hellfire will be saved after specific times and will be sent to paradise. The length of their stay in hellfire will depend on their deeds and the amount of true belief in their hearts. Only Allah know the secrets of these matters of course. However, the only people who will stay therein eternally are the unbelievers.

These verses confirm the eternal stay of the disbelievers in hellfire:

(64) Indeed, Allah has cursed the disbelievers and prepared for them a Blaze.

(65) Abiding therein forever, they will not find a protector or a helper.

(66) The Day their faces will be turned about in the Fire, they will say, "How we wish we had obeyed Allah and obeyed the Messenger."

Al Ahzab – No.33 – verses 64 - 66

This long hadeeth sheds light on how many groups of people will be saved from Hell.

".....By One in Whose hand is my life, there will be none among you more eager to claim a right than the believers on the Day of Resurrection for (saying their) brethren in the Fire who would say: O our Lord, they were fasting along with us, and praying and performing pilgrimage. It will be said to them: Take out those whom you recognize. Then their persons would be forbidden to the Fire; and they would take out a large number of people who had been overtaken by Fire up to the middle of the shank or up to the knees. They would then say: O our Lord I not one of those about whom Thou didst give us command remains in it. He will then say: Go back and bring out those in whose hearts you find good of the weight of a dinar Then they will take out a large number of people. Then they would say: O our Lord! we have not left anyone about whom You commanded us. He will then say: Go back and bring out those in whose hearts you find as much as half a dinar of good. Then they will take out a large number of people, and would say: O our Lord!

not one of those about whom Thou commanded us we have left in it. Then He would say: Go back and in whose heart, you find good to the weight of a particle bring him out. They would bring out a large number of people, and would then say: O our Lord, now we have not left anyone in it (Hell) having any good in him.

Sahih Muslim, Book 1, Hadith 361

Section F – Main Topics: Questions about the righteous way. And about yourself in relation to other people, cultures, enemies, allies, Satan and the angels

116 - So how should a Muslim deal with adherents of other religions in general? What is Islam's stance about this?

A Muslim should deal with people of other religions in a nice, kind and fair way as long as they do not harm Muslims or kill them or fight with them.

And even if there was aggression from their side on Muslims, Muslims should not behave on an individual basis or take personal decisions of counter attack. This decision must be taken by the leaders like the president or the king or whoever is in power if it was relevant to a group of people or a whole society.

Harming or killing someone from a different religion is a major and dangerous sin in Islam.

The following verses give a clear idea about this concept:

(8) Allah do not forbid you from those who do not fight you because of religion and do not expel you from your homes - from being righteous toward them and acting justly toward them. Indeed, Allah loves those who act justly.

(9) Allah only forbid you from those who fight you because of religion and expel you from your homes and aid in your expulsion - [forbids] that you make allies of them. And whoever makes allies of them, then it is those who are the wrongdoers.

Al Mumtahanah – no. 60 – verse 8, 9

Safwan reported from a number of Companions of the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on the authority of their fathers who were relatives of each other.

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said: Beware, if anyone wrongs a contracting man, or diminishes his right, or forces him to work beyond his capacity, or takes from him anything without his consent, I shall plead for him on the Day of Judgment.

Sunan Abi Dawud 3052 - Book 20, Hadith 125

Narrated `Abdullah bin `Amr:

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever killed a Mu'ahid (a person who is granted the pledge of protection by the Muslims) shall not smell the fragrance of Paradise though its fragrance can be smelt at a distance of forty years (of traveling).

Sahih al-Bukhari 6914 - Book 87, Hadith 52

It was narrated from Abu Hurairah that the Prophet (ﷺ) said:

"Whoever kills a **Mu'ahid** who has the protection of Allah and the protection of his Messenger, will not smell the fragrance of Paradise, even though its fragrance may be detected from a distance of Seventy years."

Sunan Ibn Majah - Book 21, Hadith 2789

Mu'ahad: means someone from other religions who live peacefully among Muslims.

117 – Who are my enemies in this life as a Muslim so that I can avoid them?

Yourself, Satan, the hypocrites, and anyone who discourages you from abiding by Islamic rules.

The following verses talk in more detail about this:

"(53) And I do not acquit myself. Indeed, the soul is a persistent enjoiner of evil, except those upon which my Lord has mercy. Indeed, my Lord is Forgiving and Merciful."

Yusuf – no. 12 – verse 53

(1) When the hypocrites come to you, [O Muhammad], they say, "We testify that you are the Messenger of Allah." And Allah knows that you are His Messenger, and Allah testifies that the hypocrites are liars.

(2) They have taken their oaths as a cover, so they averted [people] from the way of Allah. Indeed, it was evil that they were doing.

(3) That is because they believed, and then they disbelieved; so their hearts were sealed over, and they do not understand.

(4) And when you see them, their forms please you, and if they speak, you listen to their speech. [They are] as if they were pieces of wood propped up - they think that every shout is against them. They are the enemy, so beware of them. May Allah destroy them; how are they deluded?

Al Munafiqun- no. 63 – verse 1 - 4

Explanation: The verse refers to the hypocrites who pretend to be Muslims but in fact they hate Islam and hate Islamic rulings.

"Indeed Satan, to man, is a manifest enemy."

Yusuf – No. 12 – verse 5

"(6) Indeed, Satan is an enemy to you; so take him as an enemy. He only invites his party to be among the companions of the Blaze."

Fatir – no. 35 – verse 6

Explanation: The verse refers to "Satan" or "the devil" and his offspring who are clear enemies to humans.

118 – And where is this "Satan" or "the devil"?

Satan and his offspring are there around us everywhere, but we do not see them. They are part of the "Unseen". And if you are still doubtful about the "Unseen", let me remind you that all kinds of viruses and bacteria that killed millions of people along human history were unseen, however, you believe in their existence and take medicines to protect yourself against their dangers:

"(27) O children of Adam, let not Satan tempt you as he removed your parents from Paradise, stripping them of their clothing to show them their private parts. Indeed, he sees you, he and his tribe, from where you do not see them. Indeed, We have made the devils allies to those who do not believe."

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 27

119 – Tell me more about "the devils" or "Satan"? Are there really devils that we cannot, see? What is Islam's stance about these creatures?

Devils are there. Devils are a section of " the Jinn", but devils are unbeliever Jinn. Those creatures are unseen by man. However, they can see us. They are everywhere. Allah created them for many reasons. One of them is to be "fitna" or "test" for humans. There is a long history of hatred and animosity between man and the devil.

There are various Qur'anic verses that tell us about this story. I will cite for you a few of them and you can find the rest in Qur'an:

This was the first encounter between humans and "devils" when "Iblees" refused to prostrate to Adam:

(34) And [mention] when We said to the angels, "Prostrate before Adam"; so they prostrated, except for Iblees. He refused and was arrogant and became of the disbelievers.

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 34

Then, this important conversation happened between Allah and "Iblees" the leader or the father of "devils". In the end, Allah agreed to let him live until all the human race die so that he can mislead them. "Iblees swore by Allah to mislead all human beings except those sincere servants of Allah:

(75) [Allah] said, "O Iblees, what prevented you from prostrating to that which I created with My hands? Were you arrogant [then], or were you [already] among the haughty?"

(76) He said, "I am better than him. You created me from fire and created him from clay."

(77) [Allah] said, "Then get out of Paradise, for indeed, you are expelled.

(78) And indeed, upon you is My curse until the Day of Recompense."

(79) He said, "My Lord, then relieve me until the Day they are resurrected."

(80) [Allah] said, "So indeed, you are of those relieved

(81) Until the Day of the time well-known."

(82) [Iblees] said, "By your might, I will surely mislead them all

(83) Except, among them, Your chosen servants."

Sad- no. 38 – verse 75 – 83

In this verse, Allah warn us not to follow the temptation of "Satan" or "Iblees" or the "devil" because if we follow his temptation, we will definitely be losers:

(27) O children of Adam, let not Satan tempt you as he removed your parents from Paradise, stripping them of their clothing to show them their private parts.

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 27

In this verse, Allah explain for us that "Satan" and his children can see us whereas, we cannot:

Indeed, he sees you, he and his tribe, from where you do not see them. Indeed, we have made the devils allies to those who do not believe.

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 27

In this verse – as in many others – Allah explain for us that "Satan" or "the devil" is a clear enemy for us and we should never worship him or obey him. We should always worship and obey Allah, our creator:

(60) Did I not enjoin upon you, O children of Adam, that you not worship Satan - [for] indeed, he is to you a clear enemy -

(61) And that you worship [only] Me? This is a straight path.

Ya Sin- no.36 – verse 60 – 61

120 – What about angels? What does Islam say about them? Are they really there?

Yes, angels are there. They are also unseen by humans. These are creatures made from light. Allah created them for doing so many different jobs. They never disobey Allah. They are always obedient. Some of them are high-rank angels like "Jabraiel" who used to bring Allah's revelation from the heavens down to Allah's messengers on earth. Another example is "the Death Angel". This is the angel who is responsible for taking souls of humans when their life come to an end. Another example is "Rakeeb" and "Ateed". Those are two angels who accompany every human being throughout his life to register his good deeds and bad ones. There are so many others with different jobs. You can read about them in detail in Qur'an:

Here are some verses that talk about angels:

(6) O you who have believed, protect yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel is people and stones, over which are [appointed] angels, harsh and severe; they do not disobey Allah in what He commands them but do what they are commanded.

At Tahrim – no. 66 – verse 6

(13) And the thunder exalts [Allah] with praise of Him - and the angels [as well] from fear of Him - and He sends thunderbolts and strikes therewith whom He wills while they dispute about Allah; and He is severe in assault.

Ar Ra'd– no.13 – verse 13

(19) And they have made the angels, who are servants of the Most Merciful, females. Did they witness their creation? Their testimony will be recorded, and they will be questioned.

Az Zukhruf– no.43 – verse 19

(172) Never would the Messiah disdain to be a servant of Allah, nor would the angels near [to Him]. And whoever disdains His worship and is arrogant - He will gather them to Himself all together.

An Nisa – no.4 – verse 172

121 – And who are my confidants and allies whom I must obey and follow in this life?

We should obey Allah and His messenger. We should obey Allah's rules and regulations in Qur'an and Sunnah. Then we should obey our scholars. And if they disagree about an incident, we should follow the opinion accepted by the majority of them. Then, we should obey our leaders, presidents or kings even if they were unfair. We should obey them as long as they do not prevent us from praying or order us to do things against our religion.

"(12) And obey Allah and obey the Messenger; but if you turn away - then upon Our Messenger is only [the duty of] clear notification."

At Taghabun– no. 64 – verse 12

"(46) And obey Allah and His Messenger, and do not dispute and [thus] lose courage and [then] your strength would depart; and be patient. Indeed, Allah is with the patient."

Al Anfal– no.8 – verse 46

122 – Who are the people whom Allah love most. Or who are the best and closest people to the creator? The richest, the most powerful, the smartest, the most beautiful or who?

Allah do not care about your wealth, your power, your beauty your smartness or your skills...etc. because all these are blessings from Him. He could deprive you from any of them whenever He want. Allah care only about your piety. He love those who are the most pious and here are the proofs from Qur'an and Sunnah:

"(13) O mankind, indeed We have created you from male and female and made you peoples and tribes that you may know one another. **Indeed, the most noble of you in the sight of Allah is the most righteous of you.** Indeed, Allah is Knowing and Acquainted."
Al Hujurat- no. 49 – verse 13

Prophet Muhhamd was narrated to say:

"O People, your lord is one and your father is one. "There is no preference of an Arab over a foreigner except by piety....."

Musnad Ahmad – no. 22978

Al-Albany – Volume 6 – Hadith 199

123 - And which sins are the most hateful to Allah?

Allah hate those who are arrogant and those who commit the major sins intentionally and repeatedly. Here are the proofs:

'Abdullah bin Mas'ud (May Allah be pleased with him) reported: The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "He who has, in his heart, an ant's weight of arrogance will not enter Jannah." Someone said: "A man likes to wear beautiful clothes and shoes?" Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Allah is Beautiful, He love beauty. Arrogance means ridiculing and rejecting the Truth and despising people."

[Muslim].

Riyad as-Salihin 611 : Reference

In-book reference : Introduction, Hadith 611

Abu Hurairah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Allah, the Exalted, says: 'Honour is My Izar and Pride is My Cloak. Whoever vies with Me regarding one of them, shall be tormented.'"

Muslim

Riyad as-Salihin 617 : Reference

In-book reference : Introduction, Hadith 617

Ubaidullah b. Abu Bakr said:

I heard Anas b. Malik saying: The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) talked about the major sins, or he was asked about the major sins. Upon this he observed: Associating anyone with Allah, killing of a person, disobedience to parents. He (the Prophet further) said: Should I not inform you about the gravest of the major sins, and (in this connection) observed: False utterance or false testimony. Shu'ba said. It was most probably" false testimony".

Sahih Muslim 88 b :

Book 1, Hadith 167 :

Book 1, Hadith 160 :

124 – How can I be from the winners, paradise dwellers?

Firstly, you should be a Muslim. Secondly, you should obey Allah and his messenger in everything as much as you can.

"(85) And whoever desires other than Islam as religion - never will it be accepted from him, and he, in the Hereafter, will be among the losers."

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 85

"(1) Certainly will the believers have succeeded:

(2) They who are during their prayer humbly submissive

(3) And they who turn away from ill speech

(4) And they who are observant of zakah

(5) And they who guard their private parts

(6) Except from their wives or those their right hands possess, for indeed, they will not be blamed -

(7) But whoever seeks beyond that, then those are the transgressors -

(8) And they who are to their trusts and their promises attentive

(9) And they who carefully maintain their prayers -

(10) Those are the inheritors

(11) Who will inherit al-Firdaus. They will abide therein eternally."

Al Mu"minun- no.23 – verse 1 – 11

There are so many verses in Qur'an that answer this question in more detail. Try to find them by yourself.

125 – And how do I save myself from hellfire and its tortures?

Believing in Allah as the one and only creator and obeying Him and His messenger in everything is the strongest shield for you against hellfire. Many verses in Quran answer your question.

The following verses are just examples:

- "(42) [And asking them], "What put you into Saqar?"
(43) They will say, "We were not of those who prayed,
(44) Nor did we used to feed the poor.
(45) And we used to enter into vain discourse with those who engaged [in it],
(46) And we used to deny the Day of Recompense
(47) Until there came to us the certainty."
(48) So there will not benefit them the intercession of [any] intercessors."

Al Muddaththir- no. 74 – verse 42 – 48

Read Qur'an to discover more details about this question.

126 – Most people in this life compete and contend for accumulating wealth, fame, power and all life pleasures. But when we die, no one takes his property, money, children or authority **What should I compete for? What will stay with me in my grave and in the eternal life?**

Definitely right. Whatever one is rich and powerful, he enters his grave poor and helpless. Only your deeds accompany you in the grave. So, the right and wise competition should be in good deeds to win paradise not in world pleasures and possessions. Good deeds stay with you in the eternal life whereas world pleasures are temporary and deceiving.

Notice the following verses which urge you to compete for the everlasting pleasures of paradise with good deeds in this life:

- "(18) No! Indeed, the record of the righteous is in 'illiyun.
(19) And what can make you know what is 'illiyun?
(20) It is [their destination recorded in] a register inscribed
(21) Which is witnessed by those brought near [to Allah].
(22) Indeed, the righteous will be in pleasure

- (23) On adorned couches, observing.
(24) You will recognize in their faces the radiance of pleasure.
(25) They will be given to drink [pure] wine [which was] sealed.
(26) The last of it is musk. **So for this let the competitors compete."**

Al Mutaffifin- no. 83 – verse 18 – 26

127- But the fact is that most people in the world are controlled by their lusts and world pleasures like love of money, women, power...etc. How should a Muslim deal with such world pleasures and lusts?

These lusts and world pleasures were created by Allah intentionally to test people. If people spend their lives busy collecting money or enjoying other pleasures like children, women, businesses or power, they will be losers on the Last Day.

Allah warned us in many verses not to be busy with these pleasures and forget worshipping Allah or show little attention to Allah's orders.

Definitely it is permissible to have and enjoy these pleasures but with reasonable amounts which render you able to perform the main job you were created for. That is, worshipping Allah.

Here are some verses that present these facts:

(14) Beautified for people is the love of that which they desire - of women and sons, heaped-up sums of gold and silver, fine branded horses, and cattle and tilled land. That is the enjoyment of worldly life, but Allah has with Him the best return.

(15) Say, "Shall I inform you of [something] better than that? For those who fear Allah will be gardens in the presence of their Lord beneath which rivers flow, wherein they abide eternally, and purified spouses and approval from Allah. And Allah is Seeing of [His] servants -

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 14,15

(9) O you who have believed, **let not your wealth and your children divert you from remembrance of Allah. And whoever does that - then those are the losers.**

(10) And spend [in the way of Allah] from what We have provided you before death approaches one of you and he says, "My Lord, if only You would delay me for a brief term so I would give charity and be among the righteous."

(11) But never will Allah delay a soul when its time has come. And Allah is Acquainted with what you do.

Al Munafiqun- no.63 - verse 9 - 11

Section G – Wrap-up of the previous sections and Questions about how to be a Muslim, how to prepare for this decisive change, how to face potential challenges, how to prepare for post-Islam life and final essential pieces of advice.

128 – But, are you sure 100 % that all your answers are true and accurate?

I have tried very hard to give you correct and accurate answers according to my knowledge of Qur'an and Sunnah. But I am not a Muslim scholar. I am not specialized in Jurisprudence. I am a normal Muslim. Moreover, I am a human. Humans make mistakes even if they are experts in what they are talking about. I may have missed some important Qur'anic verses or some important Hadeeths during my answers. Qur'an and Sunnah are a deep ocean of knowledge. So, you have to read the Qur'an and the Sunnah yourself if you want more details and authentication about what I have told you. I have only tried to give you the basics.

129 – What if I tell you that I am not convinced of all or most of what you said? And I will never convert to Islam?

It is all up to your discretion definitely. It is your free choice to believe or not to believe. I am only trying to explain the facts of Islam to you. Allah, the creator Himself gave humans the free choice to believe or not, but they will bear the consequences of their choice. They will be accountable.

The following verses illustrate these ideas:

"(256) There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion. The right course has become clear from the wrong. So whoever disbelieves in Taghut and believes in Allah has grasped the most trustworthy handhold with no break in it. And Allah is Hearing and Knowing."

Al Baqarah– no.2 – verse 256

"(6) For you is your religion, and for me is my religion."

Al Kafirun- no. 109 - verse 6

"(6) And whoever strives only strives for [the benefit of] himself. Indeed, Allah is free from need of the worlds."

Al 'Ankabut- no. 29 - verse 6

"(44) Whoever disbelieves - upon him is [the consequence of] his disbelief. And whoever does righteousness - they are for themselves preparing,"

Ar Rum- no. 30 - verse 44

Also, note that if you believe in Allah and his messenger and obey them in everything and spend all your life praying, this will not benefit Allah in anyway. Also, all your prayers and obedience will never add an atom to Allah's universe. Likewise, it will not benefit me in anyway either. The benefits will be for yourself only because Allah will grant you a happy life, much happier than the one you live right now. And you will feel the sweetness of believing in your heart. By believing, you will feel that your life has a target and has a meaning. You will recognize that life on Earth is only a short life for testing people and it is-definitely- followed by death and by another eternal life in the Hereafter. So, you will understand the true meaning of death. Also, you will not be sad or angry for anything you lose in this life because you will know that whatever happens to you is destined by Allah. Most important of all is that you will survive hellfire on the day of resurrection, and you will enjoy Paradise eternally in unimaginable blessings and happiness.

On the contrary, if you refuse Allah's true religion, you will be the only loser; as, you will lose real happiness in this life and eternal happy life in Paradise in the Hereafter. You will only live this life concerned about collecting money, eating, drinking and enjoying and then finally waiting for death and hellfire. This situation is, actually, very hateful, miserable and shameful.

Allah elucidate these facts in Qur'an conspicuously:

"(7) If you disbelieve - indeed, Allah is Free from need of you. And He does not approve for His servants disbelief. And if you are grateful, He approves it for you; and no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another. Then to your Lord is your return, and He will inform you about what you used to do. Indeed, He is Knowing of that within the breasts."

Az Zumar- no. 39 – verse 7

Allah describe the stark paradox between believers and unbelievers in the following verses:

"(12) Indeed, Allah will admit those who have believed and done righteous deeds to gardens beneath which rivers flow, but those who disbelieve enjoy themselves and eat as grazing livestock eat, and the Fire will be a residence for them."

Muhammad – no. 47 – verse 12

130 – How can I confirm the authenticity of your answers and the accuracy of the information you told me?

There are many ways and different rubrics you can use to confirm the authenticity of the information I have told you, but maybe the most logical and straightforward for me are these five ways:

1- You can select some of the important questions in this book and then look for answers to the same questions in your own religion or in other major religions you may know about. Try to compare. The comparison will show you many points and will show you the difference.

2 - If you are skeptical about some of what I have told you, raise your hands to the sky, supplicate to the creator faithfully and you may tell Him " Oh you who created the heavens, the earth, the humans and everything, if Islam is the right religion, guide me to it" supplicate truthfully many times. And I am sure Allah will guide you to Islam in one way or another.

- 3 - Try to answer some of Allah's challenging questions in Qur'an. There is a list of them at the end of this book. If you find answers for them without being a Muslim. It is your choice. (You will find a list of them on p. 251).
- 4 - You can select randomly some of the Quranic verses and Hadeeth mentioned in this book and check their authenticity from a trusted version from Qur'an and Sunnah books.
- 5 - You can confirm the authenticity of some of the historic events mentioned in this book by referring to famous history references or books.

131 – But your answers are sometimes short, what if I want to know more about this religion? Where can I find all the authentic sources of this religion?

All the details about this religion can be found in Qur'an, Sunnah, Fiqh books along with the famous explanations of these books. A list of trusted books is at the end of this book on p. 318

"(17) And We have certainly made the Qur'an easy for remembrance, so is there any who will remember?"

Al Qamar- no. 54 – verse 17

"(2) It is He who has sent among the unlettered a Messenger from themselves reciting to them His verses and purifying them and teaching them the Book and wisdom - although they were before in clear error "

Al Jumu'ah- no. 62 – verse 2

"(43) And We sent not before you except men to whom We revealed [Our message]. So ask the people of the message if you do not know."

An Nahl- no. 16 – verse 43

132 – Well, If I am thinking about converting to Islam, what is your advice for me?

My advice is, simply, that you should know that the essence of Islam is that you submit and surrender thoroughly to Allah's will and his messenger's instructions because whatever the knowledge you may possess, you will never be able to discern the wisdom and the real reasons behind everything Allah destined in this life. Your limited mind and senses will never be able to understand how and why everything happens in this world.

And if you insist on using your limited mind to understand everything and the wisdom behind it, your mind will fail you and you will find many incidents in this world meaningless. Your disability to understand why everything happens in this or that way may lead you to be an atheist as it led many millions of people before you.

Man is very limited in means of strength, knowledge and understanding. In the first pages of this book, you knew that you have no idea about your own soul which gives life to your body. Even, you have no idea how it leaves your body every day when you sleep and then comes back to your body without any control from your side. All the modern sciences with its technology and labs do not know anything or have any control on the soul either. The soul is just a simple example.

And if you look around you, you will find hundreds but thousands of examples for Allah's powers and creation. At the same time, you will find hundreds but thousands of examples for man's weakness, ignorance and inability to control his own body or the world around him. So, do not let your mind fool you and do not let the little knowledge that you have mislead you. Submit to Allah completely and say what Allah taught us to say in this verse:

" And they say, "We hear and we obey. [We seek] Your forgiveness, our Lord, and to You is the [final] destination."

Al Baqarah- no. 2 – verse 285

133 – Should I leave my mind aside in everything and just follow the Islamic legislation blindly? Which areas can I use my mind in? And which areas must I follow the Islamic legislation in confidently and blindly?

No, definitely not. Do not leave your mind aside. Use your mind in what it was created for. Use it to manage your life, job and everyday needs. Use it to know and recognize your creator's greatness and understand His book to you. But do not use it to understand things which are beyond your mind's limits like destiny, and why this happens and why this doesn't happen. And why Allah made this in such a specific way, etc.....

If you can understand some of the wisdom behind Allah's actions, it is okay and good. If you can't – and this will happen frequently – say: "I believe in Allah and trust Him." By this way only you can live happily and peacefully in the middle of this tumultuous life and win eternal paradise in the Hereafter.

134 – How do you see the future of Islam? Do you think its followers will increase or decrease? Do you think it will be the overwhelming religion in the world?

Islam is the true religion of Allah. And the true religion of Allah must win and be the overwhelming one. It will **not necessarily** have the greatest number of followers. But **it will surely be** the powerful and the winner **one day**. This is Allah's promise in Qur'an. But this will happen when Muslims abide by Qur'an regulations and follow their messenger. Muslims became powerful and winners when they followed the instructions of Qur'an and Sunnah. And this will not happen again unless they follow Qur'an and Sunnah again. Allah's rules never change.

The following verses confirm that Allah's religion must be the winner and the most powerful one day against the will of the unbelievers:

"(32) They want to extinguish the light of Allah with their mouths, but Allah refuses except to perfect His light, although the disbelievers dislike it."

At Tawbah– no.9 – verse 32

(9) It is He who sent His Messenger with guidance and the religion of truth to manifest it over all religion, although those who associate others with Allah dislike it.

Al-Sa'af – no. 61 – verse 9

135 – Do you think I will find the happiness I have been looking for if I convert to Islam?

I am sure 100 % that Islam will give you the happiness which can never be bought by millions of dollars. It will grant you the happiness which is not to be found in travelling to different countries, driving luxurious cars, living in affluent villas or enjoying pleasures on fascinating beaches.

If you believe in Allah and follow his messenger in all his instructions, you will find a happiness that is only recognized by people who experienced it. It is the happiness of self-satisfaction and trust in your creator.I am sorry. I think it cannot be expressed by language. Lucky people can experience it, but it is very hard to explain it.

Is it not enough that you will not be scared from anything that happen to you in this world? Is it not enough that you will never be afraid of death? You will believe that death is the way to meet your creator and live in Paradise eternally in an unimaginable and eternal happiness.

Realistically speaking, I can see you have tried everything to get happiness and have travelled everywhere and have made everything expensive to get it. It is also obvious that you haven't found it yet.

So, why don't you try this way also? You will lose nothing. It is not an expensive one. I will not charge you any fees for my advice and you will not pay any money to be a Muslim. Just try it as you have tried every other way. I assure you, if you do this with a pure heart and true search of the right way, you will never regret it.

136 – But I made so many bad sins during my life. Will Allah forgive me if I convert to Islam?

Allah forgive all sins whatever they were provided that you believe in Him as the one and only creator and believe in his messengers and his angels and his books and the Last Day and your fate whether good or bad.

The following verses and Hadeeth are evidence:

(53) Say, "O My servants who have transgressed against themselves [by sinning], do not despair of the mercy of Allah. Indeed, **Allah forgives all sins**. Indeed, it is He who is the Forgiving, the Merciful."

(54) And return [in repentance] to your Lord and submit to Him before the punishment comes upon you; then you will not be helped.

Az Zumar – no.39 – verse 53 – 54

(116) Indeed, Allah does not forgive association with Him, **but He forgives what is less than that for whom He wills**. And he who associates others with Allah has certainly gone far astray.

An Nisa" – no.4 – verse 116

Ibn Shumasah reported:

We visited 'Amr bin Al-'as (May Allah be pleased with him) when he was in his deathbed:Then he ('Amr) turned his face towards us and said:

"When Allah instilled the love for Islam in my heart, I went to Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and said, 'Extend your right hand, so that I pledge allegiance to you.' He (ﷺ) stretched out his right hand, but I withdrew my hand. He said, 'What is the matter, 'Amr?' I said, 'I wish to lay down some conditions.' He asked, 'What conditions do you wish to put forward?' I replied, 'To be granted forgiveness.' **He said, 'Do you not know that (embracing) Islam wipes out all that has gone before it (previous misdeeds)**. Verily, emigration wipes out all the previous sins, and the Hajj (pilgrimage) wipes out all the previous sins.'

Riyad as-Salihin 710

In-book reference : Book 1, Hadith 31

137 – But if I convert to Islam, this will, definitely, put me in struggles and disputes with many people and many social systems that embrace ideologies in contrast to the teachings of Islam?

The struggles and disputes among individuals and nations are one of the universal laws preordained by Allah in this life. Struggles started as Man started living on Earth and will continue to the Last Day of this world.

Comprehensive peace and thorough happiness are impossible in this life. So, whether you are a believer or an unbeliever, you will face struggles and disputes. But, when you are a believer, you will be rewarded for patience and wise reactions. However, no rewards are offered to unbelievers.

The following verses show the inevitability of struggles on Earth among individuals and nations. They also show some of the wisdom behind these struggles and conflicts:

“.....And We said, "**Go down, [all of you], as enemies to one another**, and you will have upon the earth a place of settlement and provision for a time."

Al-Baqara – no. 2– verse 36

(251) So they defeated them by permission of Allah, and David killed Goliath, and Allah gave him the kingship and prophethood and taught him from that which He willed. And if it were not for Allah checking [some] people by means of others, the earth would have been corrupted, but Allah is full of bounty to the worlds.

Al-Baqara – no. 2– verse 251

138 – And If problems, sickness, poverty and calamities overwhelm me while I am a Muslim, does it mean that Allah do not like me or I am not a good Muslim? What does it mean in Islam if a Muslim is involved in sickness, poverty and calamities?

We were primarily created in this life to be tested as you learnt before. So, it is not logical or reasonable that anyone in this life will lead a happy and peaceful life until his death.

Calamities and problems are a must. Or how the test would be performed. Some people think that the more misfortunes they have in this life, the less loved and preferred they are by their creator. And the more happiness and fortunes they have, the more loved and preferred they are.

Actually, this is totally wrong. The fact is completely different. Allah usually test the true Muslims with more calamities and misfortunes either to test their true belief or to raise them in degrees.

Many verses in Quran shed light on this fact:

(155) And We will surely test you with something of fear and hunger and a loss of wealth and lives and fruits, but give good tidings to the patient,

(156) Who, when disaster strikes them, say, "Indeed we belong to Allah, and indeed to Him we will return."

(157) Those are the ones upon whom are blessings from their Lord and mercy. And it is those who are the [rightly] guided.

Al Baqarah – no. 2 – verse 155 – 157

(23) Chapter: Patience at the time of calamity

It was narrated from Mus'ab bin Sa'd that his father, Sa'd bin Abu Waqqas, said:

"I said: 'O Messenger of Allah, which people are most severely tested?' He said: 'The Prophets, then the next best and the next best. A person is tested according to his religious commitment. If he is steadfast in his religious commitment, he will be tested more severely,

and if he is frail in his religious commitment, his test will be according to his commitment. Trials will continue to afflict a person until they leave him walking on the earth with no sin on him.'"

Reference: Sunan Ibn Majah 4023 :

Book 36, Hadith 98 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4023

139 – And if I have a lot of money and fortunes while I am a Muslim, what should I do with this wealth according to Islam?

Firstly, you are free to do in your wealth what you like provided that you do not do an impermissible act. Do the right and get away from the forbidden and do not spend too much. This is stated in Qur'an:

(31) O children of Adam, take your adornment at every masjid, and eat and drink, but be not excessive. Indeed, He likes not those who commit excess.

Al A'raf – no.7 – verse 31

In the coming verse, Allah instruct us to be moderate in spending. Not too much and not too little.

(29) And do not make your hand [as] chained to your neck or extend it completely and [thereby] become blamed and insolvent.

(30) Indeed, your Lord extends provision for whom He wills and restricts [it]. Indeed He is ever, concerning His servants, Acquainted and Seeing.

Al Isra" – no. 17 – verse 29 – 30

In this verse, Allah compare those who spend wastefully to the devils.

(26) And give the relative his right, and [also] the poor and the traveler, and do not spend wastefully.

(27) Indeed, the wasteful are brothers of the devils, and ever has Satan been to his Lord ungrateful.

Al Isra" – no.17 – verse 26 – 27

But take care:

One of the pillars of Islam is to pay a small amount of your money to the poor if your wealth reaches a specific amount. (Refer to Islamic Legislation to know more details). This is called "Zakat" or "paying alms to the poor". This is a must for any Muslim to do. Many verses in Qur'an talk about this pillar. And it is always paired with prayer to show its importance:

(110) And establish prayer and give zakah, and whatever good you put forward for yourselves - you will find it with Allah. Indeed, Allah of what you do, is Seeing.

Al Baqarah – no. 2 – verse 110

And after paying "Zakah", Allah urge true Muslims who want to reach higher degrees and compete to satisfy their Lord to pay more money from their wealth as "sadaqat". This is not a must. But it is too much recommended for whoever seeks the highest degrees. Many verses talk about this in Qur'an. Allah compare those who pay this extra money to the poor as if they were giving a loan to their creator and He will multiply it for them as many times as He wish in the Hereafter.

Many verses in Qur'an tell us this fact and encourage us in a very attractive way to pay "sadaqat" to the poor:

(11) **Who is it that would loan Allah a goodly loan** so He will multiply it for him and he will have a noble reward?

Al Hadid – no. 57 – verse 11

(245) **Who is it that would loan Allah a goodly loan** so He may multiply it for him many times over? And it is Allah who withholds and grants abundance, and to Him you will be returned.

Al Baqarah – no.2 – verse 245

Explanation: Do you think that Allah, the creator who own everything need a loan from you? Definitely, not. He is only making a metaphor to show you how he will reward you for this in the Hereafter. And to show you how He like this act from you so much. Again, it is the test. Allah could make everyone very rich. It is so easy for Him, but He is testing some people with fortunes and wealth and testing others with poverty and deprivation.

Also, these sayings by the prophet warn wealthy people in this life that they will be the lowest and the poorest in the Hereafter unless they abide by his advice:

Abu Dharr reported:

I went to the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) and he was sitting under the shade of the Ka'ba. As he saw me he said: By the Lord of the Ka'ba, they are the losers. I came there till I sat and I could not stay (longer) and (then) stood up. I said: Messenger of Allah, let my father, be ransom for you, **who are they (the losers)? He said: They are those having a huge amount of wealth except so and so and (those who spend their wealth generously on them whom they find in front of them, behind them and on their right side and on their left side) and they are a few.** And no owner of camels, or cattle or goat and sheep, who does not pay Zakat (would be spared punishment) but these (camels, cattle, goats and sheep) would come on the Day of Resurrection wearing more flesh and would gore him with their horns and trample them with their hooves. And when the last one would pass away, the first one would return (to trample him) till judgment would be pronounced among people.

Sahih Muslim 990 a

In-book reference

Book 12, Hadith 37

It was narrated from Abu Dharr that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said: "The wealthiest will be the lowest on the Day of Resurrection, except those who do such and such with their money, and earn it from good sources."

Sunan Ibn Majah 4130

Book 37, Hadith 31 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 5, Book 37, Hadith 4130

Abu Dharr reported:

I walked with the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) on the stony ground of Medina in the afternoon and we were looking at Uhud. The Messenger of Allah (way peace be upon him) said: Abu Dharr! I said: Messenger of Allah, I am here at thy beck and call. He said: What I desire is that Uhud be gold with me and three nights should pass and there is left with me any dinar but one coin which I would keep to pay debt. (I love) to spend it among the servants of Allah like this and he pointed in front of him, and on his right side and on his left side. We then proceeded on and he said: Abu Dharr. I said: At thy beck and call, Messenger of Allah. He (the Holy Prophet) said: **The rich would be poor on the Day of Resurrection, but he who spent like this and like this and like this**, and he pointed as at the first time.

Sahih Muslim 94 c

In-book reference : Book 12, Hadith 41

140 – What if I get a senior important job? What if I have authority, to be a manager, a minister, a political party leader etc.? What is Islam's stance on this? Does Islam encourage or discourage Muslims if they get jobs with authority?

Prophet Muhammad instructed us in "Sunnah" to get away from authority and positions as far as we can, especially if we are not up to the responsibility and cannot perform it fully and honestly.

Authority may look nice and tempting in this life but it becomes a huge burden and a heavy responsibility when you die and in the Hereafter. The only exception to this, is when it is offered to you and you did not ask for it. And you feel that you can perform its duties honestly. Otherwise, do not seek it in any way.

Many "hadeeths" in Sunnah talk about this advice:

(5)Chapter: Prohibition of Asking for Governorship

It was narrated from Abu Hurairah that :

The Prophet [SAW] said: "You will be keen for governorship but it will be regret and loss on the Day of Resurrection. What a good position it is when they are alive, but how miserable their state when they die (and leave it behind)."

Sunan an-Nasa'i 5385 : Reference

Book 49, Hadith 7 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 6, Book 49, Hadith 5387

(3) Chapter: The prohibition of seeking or desiring a position of authority

It has been reported on the authority of 'Abd al-Rahman b. Samura who said:

The Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said to me: 'Abd al-Rahman, do not ask for a position of authority, for if you are granted this position as a result of your asking for it, you will be left alone (without God's help to discharge the responsibilities attendant thereon), and if you are granted it without making any request for it, you will be helped (by God in the discharge of your duties).

Sahih Muslim 1652c :

Book 33, Hadith 15 : In-book reference

USC-MSA web (English) reference : Book 20, Hadith 4487

Chapter: It is disliked to be appointed to a position of authority unnecessarily

It has been narrated on the authority of Abu Dharr who said:

I said to the Prophet (ﷺ): Messenger of Allah, will you not appoint me to a public office? He stroked my shoulder with his hand and said: Abu Dharr, thou art weak and authority is a trust. and on the Day of judgment, it is a cause of humiliation and repentance except for one who fulfils its obligations and (properly) discharges the duties attendant thereon.

Sahih Muslim 1825 : Reference

Book 33, Hadith 19 : In-book reference

USC-MSA web (English) reference : Book 20, Hadith 4491

141 – But I heard that Muslims have to pray 5 times every single day. They also must pay some money to the poor. In addition, they have to fast for one month every year. I think it is hard to abide by all these duties and be away from all the impermissible things in Islam. I feel I will be like a prisoner. What do you think?

To be honest with you, the Muslim duties need patience and true believing especially at the beginning. But if you are a true believer, after some time, you will find your pleasure in these duties. And you will never feel they are hard. But first be patient and honest and a true believer. Then, Allah will help you.

And you have to know that reaching Eternal Paradise is not that easy. It requires paying a high price. It needs piety, hard work, honesty and patience.

Some "Hadeeths" show this fact clearly:

The Paradise is surrounded by hardships and the Hell-Fire is surrounded by temptations.

Sahih Muslim - Book 53, Hadith 1

It was narrated from Abu Hurairah that the Messenger of Allah said:

"When Allah created Paradise and Hell, He sent Jibril, peace be upon him, to Paradise and said: 'Look at it and at what I have prepared for its people in it.' He looked at it, then he came back and said: 'By Your Glory, no one will hear of it but he will enter it.' So He commanded that it be surrounded by hardships and said: 'Go and look at it and at what I have prepared for its people in it.' He looked at it and saw that it had been surrounded with hardships. He (Jibril) said: 'By Your Glory, I fear that no one will enter it.' He (Allah) said: 'Go and look at the Fire and at what I have prepared for its people in it.' So he looked at it and parts of it were piled upon other parts. He came back and said: 'By Your Glory, no one will enter it.' So He commanded that it be surrounded with pleasures and said: 'Go and look at it.' So he looked at it and saw that it was surrounded with pleasures. He came back and said: 'By Your Glory, I fear that no one will be saved from it and all will enter it.'"

Sunan an-Nasa'i 3763 - Book 35, Hadith 3

142 – Maybe I am partially convinced but I am still worried and uncertain, what should I do to feel quite certain and satisfied about Islam?

Raise your hands and supplicate honestly and faithfully to the creator of this universe before you go to bed or any suitable time when you are alone, you may tell Him: " Oh my creator and the creator of everything, guide me to the right belief. Guide me to the right religion that saves me. Guide me to the religion that you love" And he will definitely guide you sooner or later if you are truthful and honest in your search of the right religion.

(69) And those who strive for Us - We will surely guide them to Our ways. And indeed, Allah is with the doers of good.

Al 'Ankabut – no.29 – verse 69

143 - What else can I do, other than supplication, to feel certain and satisfied about Islam?

You can try three ways:

First, try to find answers to some of the questions you asked me in other religions and beliefs. Compare my answers to theirs. Be objective. Unbiased comparison will show you the difference and make truisms and facts clearer to you.

Second, I advise you to read the whole Qur'an once. Read it with a short explanation from beginning to end. Or you could listen to some surahs. You will surely feel it is a divine revelation not a human language. I am not exaggerating if I say that whatever you like, you will find it in Qur'an. Long books could be written to describe the beauty of Qur'an and still these books will never give Qur'an its due respect. Briefly, I can tell you that Qur'an is a book of everything beautiful and everything infallible. No wonder since it is the true word of Allah.

Third, try to read one of the short Sunnah books like "Riyad Al-Saliheen". Read it with a short explanation. You will find an ocean of wisdom, a treasure of mercy and good behavior and a simple gate to happiness. It will benefit you in your life even if you do not embrace Islam.

144 – Tell me one more concrete thing that I can do to feel satisfied about Islam.

Look inside yourself and look around you on Earth and in the sky and look at the tiny and the huge creatures in this world. Look at the billions of people who speak different languages and have different colors and shapes and they are given food, water and livelihood at the same time everywhere. Consider, think over and ask yourself honestly. Is it possible that all this huge universe has no creator? Is it possible that all this came out of nothing or by accident? Be honest with yourself and give up arrogance and you will find the right way easily.

The following verses in Quran ask and challenge all humans about some basic questions. Read and think:

(35) Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]?

(36) Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain.

(37) Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]?

At Tur – no.52 – verse 35 – 37

(17) Then do they not look at the camels - how they are created?

(18) And at the sky - how it is raised?

(19) And at the mountains - how they are erected?

(20) And at the earth - how it is spread out?

(21) So remind, [O Muhammad]; you are only a reminder.

(22) You are not over them a controller.

Al Ghashiyah – no.88 – verse 17 - 22

145 – What are the basics or the pillars of Islam that every Muslim should stick to, in order to be a good Muslim?

- **It is narrated on the authority of 'Abdullah son of 'Umar that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said:**
- (The superstructure of **al-Islam is raised on five (pillars)**, testifying (the fact) that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is His bondsman and messenger, and the establishment of prayer, payment of Zakat, Pilgrimage to the House (Ka'ba) and the fast of Ramadan.

Sahih Muslim 16 c - Book 1, Hadith 21 -

146 - And does Islam provide clear answers and guidance for every minor detail in one's life? Or is it a religion of prayers and worshipping only?

Islam has guidance and clear answers for every and each minor detail in a Muslim's life. In some cases, you will find that scholars have different opinions and different verdicts. In this case, look for the verdict of the majority. It is safer for you. And you have to know that this is a sign of the flexibility of Islam. Also, you have to bear in

mind that Islamic scholars disagreed only in marginal affairs not in major principles.

147 – And what should I do, if I want to convert to Islam?

- You should first testify that "There is no god but Allah and that prophet Muhammad is his last messenger". You should believe in this from all your heart.
- Then, you should wash yourself.
- After that, you should start to learn the basics of Islam and how to pray and how to fast and how to pay "Zakat" or "alms" to the poor.
- You should start to learn the most important, then, step by step, learn all the small details.
- During learning, you should practice and apply step by step.
- You should start with the basics like the 5 daily prayers and paying " the alms" to the poor.
- You will need time to get used to the daily chores of a Muslim. So, be patient.
- You will surely make mistakes and sins, but Allah is forgiving if you repent faithfully. Every time you make a sin, Allah will forgive it, if you repent with a good intention.

148 – And how do I distinguish between the permissible and the impermissible in Islam? What are the main sources for legislation in Islam?

The main sources for legislation in Islam by order of importance are:

1. **The Qur'an:** and its explanations by prophet Muhammad, his companions and their followers. The explanations which were accepted by most of the great Islam scholars. But not the explanations done by some ignorant people or deviant scholars.
2. **Sunnah:** which means all the sayings and the actions of prophet Muhammad. Also, these "hadeeths" or "sayings" should be understood as explained by the companions of the prophet and the great scholars of Islam.

3. **Consensus**: which means the agreement among most of the great scholars of Islam on a specific "verdict". Since most of them agreed on this "verdict", it becomes an Islamic legislation, even if a minority of scholars had a different point of view.
4. **The Islamic legislation tool of "measurement"**: This is an Islamic legislative tool used by scholars and Islamic legislators to deduce "Islamic verdicts" for the new incidents not mentioned in Qur'an or Sunnah. But it can be used only by great scholars not by ordinary people because you should master a lot of Islamic sciences in order to be able to use this tool.

For ordinary Muslims who are not scholars, they should accept ready-made verdicts made by great, honest and truthful scholars.

149 – And What are the most important books that I should read to understand Islam in a good way? There are Thousands of books about Islam. In your opinion, what are the most significant ones for a new convert or a common Muslim?

The most indispensable books for any Muslim are as follows:

1. **The Holly Qur'an**: with a short and authenticated explanation.
2. **"Riyad Al-Saliheen Book"** : The most famous and authenticated short book for the ordinary Muslim about "Sunnah". This book includes (1905) hadeeths or sayings of prophet Muhammad. This book is recommended because it includes the most important sayings and actions of prophet Muhammad which are vital for any Muslim to know.

Then, there are some important books that any Muslim should read and understand like:

3. **An explanation for the the Islamic belief called "Tahawiyya Islamic Doctrine"**: This book is one of the most famous books which gives more details about the Islamic belief and gives citations from Qur'an and Sunnah.
4. **"The facilitated Islamic Jurisprudence in the light of Qur'an and Sunnah"** : This is a simplified book in basic items of Islamic " Fiqh" or jurisprudence for the ordinary non-specialized Muslims.
5. **"The biographies of the noblest men and women in Islam" which is called in Arabic "Nozhat Al-Fudala'a in siyarAa'lam Al-Nubala'a"**: This book was written by "Al-Zahaby" and was simplified by " Muhammad Hasan Akeel Mussa". This book lets you know about the noblest and the greatest men and women in Islam and how they lived. This book gives any Muslim unforgettable and unimaginable real examples of very noble men and women. I think any Muslim needs this at a time when the examples for us have become "actors, actresses, singers and football players".
6. Finally, you should read any simplified and authenticated book in **the history of Islam** to see how this religion started and how the early Muslims suffered unimaginable kinds of persecution and torture in order for this religion to come to us. You should know about the glorious days of Islam and how it controlled most of the world in less than 50 years from its outset. You should also know how it became weak again and how Muslims lost all power when they abandoned their religion.

Actually, reading history is a great benefit for anyone. It is full of lessons and morals and insight for the future. The future is no more than a repetition of the past incidents but with some difference in details. I think whoever studies the past and understands the present will definitely have some insight about the future.

Certainly, there are many other books for whoever wants to specialize and become a scholar. Actually, Muslims have a treasure of books written by ancient and recent scholars. But the books I mentioned are only for

the ordinary non-specialized Muslim who wants to know the basics of his religion in a relatively short time.

This hadeeth is also relevant to your question:

Yahya related to me from Malik that he heard that the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, said, "I have left two matters with you. As long as you hold to them, you will not go the wrong way. They are the Book of Allah and the Sunna of His Prophet."

Muwatta Malik

Arabic reference : Book 46, Hadith 1628

USC-MSA web (English) reference: Book 46, Hadith 3

150 – And what are the misleading books about Islam which include false or inaccurate information. Can you tell me a list of these books so that a new convert or an ordinary Muslim can avoid reading them?

I am not specialized in this matter, but I can advise you to read the books written by the scholars of "Sunnah and Unanimity" and never read any books written by any of the misguided sects and groups. You can also ask for advice about this matter from honest Sunnah scholars.

151 - Can you give me an example list of some honest and pious religious scholars whom a normal Muslim can trust?

Actually, honest and pious religious scholars are so many. You can find them in every age and in every country. If I give you a list, it will be a local one according to my limited knowledge. I am sure, you will come to know a lot of them bit by bit if you convert.

And when you go into any Islamic library or bookshop, you will find many of their books. And when you read old and recent books about Islam, you will also come across many of them. However, I tried to make a list for you from my humble knowledge. It is on p. 320. Surely, there are many other good scholars whom I do not know. So, my list is only a local and limited guide that depends on my limited knowledge.

152 - Is it important to learn the Arabic language to be a good Muslim?

There are things **you must learn in Arabic** like **how we pray and what we say in our prayers and some verses of Qur'an in Arabic so that you recite them in praying and in other occasions.** But it is not a must to learn Arabic professionally as much as I know, it is only a desirable advantage for a Muslim to learn Arabic professionally.

I said it is a desirable advantage because learning Arabic will open for you the gates of reading the most important books about Islam in its original language especially Qur'an and Sunnah.

Don't forget that Arabic will be the language of paradise dwellers. Also, don't forget that Allah chose to send His final revelation to humans in Arabic. In addition, He selected an Arab messenger from the Arab people who speak Arabic.

Aren't all these Divine selections and facts any motivations for you to learn Arabic?

153 – And if I convert to Islam and abide by its regulations, what is the most honorable task that I may do during my life after converting?

The most honorable thing to do in life is "Da'waa" or inviting people to Islam and trying to explain to them the right belief and its details because this is why we were created and this is why the earth and the heavens were created.

Read the following verses to remember why humans, the earth and the heavens were created primarily:

(56) And I did not create the jinn and mankind except to worship Me.

(57) I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me.

(58) Indeed, it is Allah who is the [continual] Provider, the firm possessor of strength.

Adh Dhariyat- no.51 – verse 56 – 58

(2) [He] who created death and life to test you [as to] which of you is best in deed - and He is the Exalted in Might, the Forgiving –
Al Mulk- no. 67 – verse 2

(33) And who is better in speech than one who invites to Allah and does righteousness and says, "Indeed, I am of the Muslims."
Fussilat – no. 41 – verse 33

The Prophet said, "Convey from me even an Ayah of the Qur'an....."

[Al- Bukhari]- Book 13, Hadith 5

154 - Some people are adventurous by nature. They love to be champions in sports or perform untraditional and courageous tasks or go on thrilling trips and tours or become famous actors or exceptional artists to enjoy their lives. I think there are thousands of these people around the world. How does Islam view these people?

Islam is a very practical religion. Allah want you to use your time efficiently in something useful and fruitful for you, for your family, for your community and for Islam. Islam is not against fun and playing provided that it has the following conditions: it benefits you in your practical life or in your religion; It is not a waste of time; It is not against the general ethics and principles of Islam; It doesn't take you from your basic daily chores. If any activity or travelling or fun is congruous with the previous conditions. I think it is not forbidden in Islam.

In the following verses Allah allude to the fact that everything was created for a purpose. It was not made for fun or playing:

(38) And We did not create the heavens and earth and that between them in play.

(39) We did not create them except in truth, but most of them do not know.

Ad Dukhan – No. 44 – verse 38, 39

In the following hadeeth, Prophet Muhammad (MPBUH) warns us that any human being will be asked about how he spent his time, how he spent his money; What he did with his wealth and his knowledge.

Abu Barzah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Man's feet will not move on the Day of Resurrection before he is asked about his life, how did he consume it, his knowledge, what did he do with it, his wealth, how did he earn it and how did he dispose of it, and about his body, how did he wear it out."

[At-Tirmidhi, who classified it as Hadith Hasan Sahih].

Riyad as-Salihin 407 : Reference

In-book reference : Introduction, Hadith 407

In the following hadeeths, the prophet (PBUH) tells us about the sports and activities Allah like for you and will reward you for doing them:

It was narrated from 'Uqbah bin 'Amir Al-Juhani that the Prophet (ﷺ) said:

"Allah will admit three people to Paradise by virtue of one arrow: The one who makes it, seeking reward by making it well; the one who shoots it; and the one who hands it to him." And the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said: "Shoot and ride, and if you shoot that is dearer to me than if you ride. All things that a Muslim man does for entertainment are in vain except for shooting arrows, training his horse and playing with his wife, for these are things that bring reward."

Sunan Ibn Majah 2811 : Reference

Book 24, Hadith 59 : In-book reference

English translation : Vol. 4, Book 24, Hadith 2811

Narrated Salama:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) passed by some people from the tribe of Aslam practicing archery. He said, "O children of Ishmael! Throw (arrows), for your father was an archer. I am on the side of Bani so-and so," meaning one of the two teams. The other team stopped throwing, whereupon the Prophet (ﷺ) said, "What has happened to them?" They replied, "How shall we throw while you are with Bani so-and so?" He said, "Throw for I am with all of you."

Al-Bukhary - Book 61, Hadith 17

155 - And if I believe in Allah and abide by all the Islamic regulations, can you guarantee for me a happy and a peaceful life?

The pleasures and satisfaction of believing in Allah, recognizing the true way, accepting your fate and hoping for paradise are incomparable and unimaginable, but still, you will be subject to the universal law 'Testing'. So, calamities and suffering are inevitable. The good news is that you will be rewarded for these calamities and misfortunes if you show patience, perseverance and acceptance. However, unbelievers are not rewarded for suffering in this life.

The evidence is in this Hadeeth:

Abu Sa'id and Abu Hurairah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported that the Prophet (ﷺ) said:

"Never a believer is stricken with a discomfort, an illness, an anxiety, a grief or mental worry or even the pricking of a thorn but Allah will expiate his sins on account of his patience".

[Al-Bukhari and Muslim].

Riyad as-Salihin 37 : Reference

In-book reference : Introduction, Hadith 37

156 - But some people encounter big calamities and misfortunes in this life. These misfortunes are too hard for them to bear. So, they feel desperate and may commit suicide. Does Islam offer any help for this kind of desperate people?

The true belief in Allah and his fate enables people to bear and adapt with misfortunes and calamities in this life. A Muslim's belief that this life is only a short one that is followed by a thorough accounting is satisfying. A Muslim's belief that everything that happens to him in this life was destined by Allah 50 thousand years before the Earth and heavens were created render all its calamities and misfortunes acceptable.

Allah explain this concept in the following verses:

(22) No disaster strikes upon the earth or among yourselves except that it is in a register before We bring it into being - indeed that, for Allah, is easy -

(23) In order that you not despair over what has eluded you and not exult [in pride] over what He has given you. And Allah does not like everyone self-deluded and boastful -

Al Hadid – No. 57 – verses 22 – 23

In the following hadeeth prophet Muhammad (PBUH) promises Muslims with big rewards for their patience on the most minor troubles

Abu Sa'id and Abu Hurairah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported that the Prophet (ﷺ) said:

"Never a believer is stricken with a discomfort, an illness, an anxiety, a grief or mental worry or even the pricking of a thorn but Allah will expiate his sins on account of his patience".

[Al-Bukhari and Muslim]

Riyad as-Salihin – Book 1 – no. 37

Introduction, Hadith 37

In the following hadeeth prophet Muhammad PBUH instructs Muslims never to hope for death whatever was the troubles in which they are involved. Instead, he teaches Muslims a supplication to say in this case

Anas (b. Malik) reported Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) as saying. None of you should make a request for death because of the trouble in which he is involved, but if there is no other help to it, then say: O Allah, keep me alive as long as there is goodness in life for me and bring death to me when there is goodness in death for me.

Sahih Muslim - Book 48, Hadith 10

157 – Why are some people in this world trying to find the true religion but they are not guided to Islam?

In order to be truly guided, one needs to get rid of his arrogance and to read and understand without pride or prejudice. If you do this, Allah will open your heart to righteousness. All hearts are controlled by Allah, the creator.

The following verse sheds light on this idea:

"(125) So whoever Allah wants to guide - He expands his breast to [contain] Islam; and whoever He wants to misguide - He makes his breast tight and constricted as though he were climbing into the sky. Thus does Allah place defilement upon those who do not believe."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 125

Arrogance and sins and injustice are thick barriers against accepting Islam. Allah punishes arrogant, tyrant and unfair people by closing their hearts so that they will never accept the light of Islam. They will always be in darkness as a result of their behavior.

The following verse shows this meaning:

(25) And among them are those who listen to you, but We have placed over their hearts coverings, lest they understand it, and in their ears deafness. And if they should see every sign, they will not believe in it. Even when they come to you arguing with you, those who disbelieve say, "This is not but legends of the former peoples."

Al An'am- no. 6 – verse 25

158 – Well, so a man should take care of himself only. No matter what other people believe or do?

No, it is our duty as Muslims to try to guide people to the right way. But, in the end, it is up to their discretion to believe or not.

The following verses explain this idea:

"(17) O my son, establish prayer, enjoin what is right, forbid what is wrong, and be patient over what befalls you. Indeed, [all] that is of the matters [requiring] determination."

Lugman – no. 31 – verse 17

"(110) You are the best nation produced [as an example] for mankind. You enjoin what is right and forbid what is wrong and believe in Allah. If only the People of the Scripture had believed, it would have been better for them. Among them are believers, but most of them are defiantly disobedient."

Al 'Imran- no.3 – verse 110

"(164) And when a community among them said, "Why do you advise [or warn] a people whom Allah is [about] to destroy or to punish with a severe punishment?" they [the advisors] said, "To be absolved before your Lord and perhaps they may fear Him."

Al A'raf- no. 7 – verse 164

159 – And how should I invite people to the right religion?

"(125) Invite to the way of your Lord **with wisdom and good instruction, and argue with them in a way that is best.** Indeed, your Lord is most knowing of who has strayed from His way, and He is most knowing of who is [rightly] guided."

An Nahl– no.16 – verse 125

160 – And what if they do not accept my advice?

It is your duty to advise and show the way only. It is not your duty to force any one to accept your religion. People should make their own choice. Allah, the creator Himself did not force any one to accept His religion. You only advise and warn. If they insist on being atheists, it is their business of course. They will be accountable for this.

The following verses show the answer clearly:

"(23) You, [O Muhammad], are not but a warner.

(24) Indeed, We have sent you with the truth as a bringer of good tidings and a warner. And there was no nation but that there had passed within it a warner.

(25) And if they deny you - then already have those before them denied. Their messengers came to them with clear proofs and written ordinances and with the enlightening Scripture."

Fatir – no. 35 –verse 23 – 25

"(6) For you is your religion, and for me is my religion."

Al-Kafiroon – no. 109 – verse 6

161 – Are my attempts and efforts to guide people to the right belief enough for them to be guided? Will they accept my proofs from Qur'an and Sunnah and logical proofs around them and convert easily to Islam?

You should exert your effort only, but the hearts of these people are controlled by Allah. If He know righteousness in their hearts, He will guide them. And if He know wickedness and arrogance in their hearts are prevailing, He will close their hearts from accepting the right belief. So, your job is only to try the guidance.

The following verses shed a light on these wise ideas:

(56) Indeed, [O Muhammad], you do not guide whom you like, but Allah guides whom He wills. And He is most knowing of the [rightly] guided.

Al Qasas- no.28 – verse 56

(3) Perhaps, [O Muhammad], you would kill yourself with grief that they will not be believers.

(4) If We willed, We could send down to them from the sky a sign for which their necks would remain humbled.

Ash Shu'ara- no. 26 – verse 3,4

162 – But when you try to guide people to the right belief and advise them to avoid the wrong belief, it is risky and one may be harmed or in danger? What does Islam say about this?

Definitely, you may face bullying and danger, but you should be patient because it is done in the cause of Allah. And He will reward you bountifully. Your efforts will be highly evaluated by Allah if you are honest and truthful. You will never force anyone to believe. It is up to them. You are only explaining, inviting and warning them from Allah's punishment.

The following verses allude to these ideas:

"(142) Or do you think that you will enter Paradise while Allah has not yet made evident those of you who fight in His cause and made evident those who are steadfast?"

Al 'Imran- no. 3 – verse 142

"(12) And why should we not rely upon Allah while He has guided us to our [good] ways. **And we will surely be patient against whatever harm you should cause us.** And upon Allah let those who would rely [indeed] rely."

Ibrahim – no.14 – verse 12

"(108) Say, "O mankind, the truth has come to you from your Lord, so whoever is guided is only guided for [the benefit of] his soul, and whoever goes astray only goes astray [in violation] against it. And I am not over you a manager."

Yunus – no. 10 – verse 108 – 109

163 – Some people in our age are very proud of the human mind, science and technology. These people assume that the human mind, Science and technology have the potential to control everything and overcome even death itself and make life much happier. What do you think?

Look around you. Do you think technology and advanced science have controlled anything or made life happier? Pandemics are still killing millions of people. Hurricanes of different kinds are still destroying whole cities and villages. Many diseases are still without a medicine. Doctors have managed to develop only painkillers not medicines.

Even the vaccines that were prepared to face dangerous diseases depend on the Immune System inside the human body to create and activate natural antibiotics for the disease.

Let them bring back the dead people. Let them save their beloved from old age or from death. Even, let them create "a fly" if they could. Allah challenged those we invoke beside Allah whether humans or idols to use all their powers and science altogether to create "a fly", one of the beings we despise but they will never be able to

Listen to the verse that has the challenge:

(73) O people, an example is presented, so listen to it. Indeed, those you invoke besides Allah will never create [as much as] a fly, even if they gathered together for that purpose. And if the fly

should steal away from them a [tiny] thing, they could not recover it from him. Weak are the pursuer and pursued.

(74) They have not appraised Allah with true appraisal. Indeed, Allah is Powerful and Exalted in Might.

Al-Hajj- no. 22 – verse 73,74

To cut it short for you, ask yourself who created the human mind they are bragging about? And who created for them the elements inside the Earth that they are using to develop and invent. It is very obvious for any mindful man that everything is coming from Allah and everything is going to Him and everything is controlled by Him. And humanity is very vulnerable and helpless.

164 – Which factors or circumstances -do you think- are most dangerous on my future as a Muslim if I convert?

Arrogance and vain are the most dangerous enemies to man. When he feels he is strong, intelligent or rich, he wants to understand everything with his mind. Here comes the fatal mistake. When he tries to explain everything using his mind, his mind fails him and he loses trust in his creator and becomes an atheist. This fatal mistake was done by millions before you. Try to avoid it. Keep your mind away from **five areas**. These are **red lines for any human mind**:

1. **Thinking about the Divine-self of the creator. This is beyond our limited mind. And it will surely lead to atheism.** When Satan urges you to think about Allah's Divine self or what He look like or such questions remember this verse in Qur'an:

"There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing."

Ash-Shura– no. 42 – verse11

Also put this warning from prophet Muhammad into your consideration:

Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) said, "Satan comes to one of you and says, 'Who created so-and-so?' Till he says, 'Who has created your Lord?' So, when he inspires such a question, one should seek refuge with Allah and give up such thoughts."

Sahih al-Bukhari - Book 59, Hadith 85

Always remember that Allah started everything and created everything. And nothing was there before Him. Always remember that you can know Allah from his creatures in this universe and from his innumerable blessings but not from thinking about his Divine Self which is beyond our minds. It is a very dangerous red-line. It will lead you to nothing. So, beware.

2. **Thinking about Allah's destiny: Why he did this? And why he made this in such a way? And why he ordered this.... etc.** You will never understand Allah's wisdom. So, submit and trust to avoid atheism and be sure Allah will never be unjust with you or anyone else as he said in this verse:

"(40) Indeed, Allah does not do injustice, [even] as much as an atom's weight; while if there is a good deed, He multiplies it and gives from Himself a great reward."

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 40

3. **Thinking about the "unspecific" verses of Qur'an and insisting on understanding their explanations before you embrace Islam.**

For example:

(1) Alif, Lam, Meem"

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 1

And such separated letters at the beginning of some suras. And some other verses. This is very dangerous. Most probably, you will never understand their meanings. Only Allah know their real meanings. And maybe a minority of great scholars understand them. Allah has intended them to be a test for those who have little trust in their creator as Allah said in this verse:

"(7) It is He who has sent down to you, [O Muhammad], the Book; in it are verses [that are] precise - they are the foundation of the Book - and others unspecific. As for those in whose hearts is deviation [from truth], they will follow that of it which is unspecific, seeking discord and seeking an interpretation [suitable to them]. And no one knows its [true] interpretation except Allah. But those firm in knowledge say, "We believe in it. All [of it] is from our Lord." And no one will be reminded except those of understanding."

Al 'Imran- no. 3 – verse 7

4.Thinking about Allah's legislation: Why he wanted us to pray this number of prayers at these specific times? Why he wanted us to make Hajj in such a way and kiss a stone in Ka'baa? And why he wanted us to fast in Ramadan and stop eating and drinking for a specific time every day? Why he made this permissible? And why he made this impermissible? And hundreds of similar questions that arise to our minds. If you believe in Allah and that he is all-knowing and all-wise. Do not keep asking such questions. Only follow his orders. This is what we call "Iman" or "true belief" as we said before.

It is not bad to think about the wisdom behind a specific legislation. If you understand the wisdom behind some legislations, it is good. But, if you cannot understand and this will happen for sure, submit to your creator and say "We heard and we obeyed". Definitely, your limited mind will never be able to understand the wisdom behind every legislation.

5.Do not listen to hypocrites or false scholars: If you convert to Islam, you will always find Muslim hypocrites or ignorant thinkers who come on TV channels and speak against Islam and bring some Hadeeths or verses and try to show you that they are contradicted and that Islam is unfair for one reason or another. Do not listen to such ignorant hypocrites. And when you find something confusing in your religion, go to a true scholar and ask him. Do this either face to face or online. But never take your religion from ignorant hypocrites who sold their belief and religion in return for a few dollars on some TV channels.

165 – If I remain unbeliever and never convert to Islam, how should a true Muslim deal with me as I am?

A true Muslim must not fight you or hurt you or kill you as long as you are peaceful and you don't hurt him or try to stop him from practicing his belief.

Everyone considers those who follow a different religion from his own "unbelievers". So, yes, a true Muslim will call you "unbeliever" in

his religion as you call him “unbeliever” in your religion. But all your rights and safety will be guaranteed with all true Muslims.

The following verses explain my point of view:

- (1) Say, "O disbelievers,
- (2) I do not worship what you worship.
- (3) Nor are you worshippers of what I worship.
- (4) Nor will I be a worshipper of what you worship.
- (5) Nor will you be worshippers of what I worship.
- (6) For you is your religion, and for me is my religion."

Al Kafirun – No. 109 – verses 1 – 6

Prophet Muhammad (MPBUH) warned us and prohibited us from hurting or killing any one from “the protected people” from other religions as long as he is peaceful. If this is done, the perpetrator will never enter Paradise or even smell its fragrance.

Narrated `Abdullah bin `Amr:

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Whoever killed a Mu'ahid (a person who is granted the pledge of protection by the Muslims) shall not smell the fragrance of Paradise though its fragrance can be smelt at a distance of forty years (of traveling).

Sahih al-Bukhari 6914

Book 87, Hadith 52

USC-MSA web (English) reference : Vol. 9, Book 83, Hadith 49

166 – But I saw some people who are considered by some media channels as public Muslim figures and thinkers. These people attack some famous Islamic books like Al-Bukhari fiercely and even disgust the pious and dedicated Muslims. How do you explain these practices?

As I told you before. If you find someone attacking Al-Bukhari or Muslim or such mother books in Sunnah, be sure he is a hypocrite who sold his religion with a bunch of dollars. And never listen to him.

Those people are probably hired by organizations or countries to attack Islam strongly and make the young generations skeptical about their belief.

167 – Can you tell me a short piece of advice that you consider essential whether I convert or not?

One thing I want you to remember always:

- **You will be the only winner or the only loser by your belief or disbelief**
- Allah will never be harmed by your disbelief because He is the owner, the creator and the lord of everything. He is the one who give life and death and He is the one who give and deny everything in-between. Every tiny blessing with you is from Allah. You actually own nothing. And you can create nothing. So how can He be harmed by your disbelief?
- Likewise, all the other people in this world will not be harmed by your disbelief. And they will not benefit anything from your belief because every one of them will be evaluated according to his own deeds.

The following verses manifest this concept plainly:

"(7) If you disbelieve - indeed, Allah is Free from need of you. And He does not approve for His servants disbelief. And if you are grateful, He approves it for you; and no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another. Then to your Lord is your return, and He will inform you about what you used to do. Indeed, He is Knowing of that within the breasts."

Az Zumar- no. 39 – verse 7

"(170) O Mankind, the Messenger has come to you with the truth from your Lord, **so believe; it is better for you. But if you disbelieve - then indeed, to Allah belongs whatever is in the heavens and earth. And ever is Allah Knowing and Wise.**"

An Nisa – no. 4 – verse 170

The following hadeeth is very important and relevant to your question. Note the part written in bold type carefully:

Abu Dharr reported Allah's Messenger (ﷺ) as saying that Allah, the Exalted and Glorious, said:

My servants, I have made oppression unlawful for Me and unlawful for you, so do not commit oppression against one another. My servants, all of you are liable to err except one whom I guide on the right path, so seek right guidance from Me so that I should direct you to the right path. O My servants, all of you are hungry (needy) except one whom I feed, so beg food from Me, so that I may give that to you. O My servants, all of you are naked (need clothes) except one whom I provide garments, so beg clothes from Me, so that I should clothe you. O My servants, you commit error night and day and I am there to pardon your sins, so beg pardon from Me so that I should grant you pardon. **O My servants, you can neither do Me any harm nor can you do Me any good. O My servants, even if the first amongst you and the last amongst you and even the whole of human race of yours, and that of jinns even, become (equal in) God-conscious like the heart of a single person amongst you, nothing would add to My Power. O My servants, even if the first amongst you and the last amongst you and the whole human race of yours and that of the Jinns too in unison become the most wicked (all beating) like the heart of a single person, it would cause no loss to My Power.** O My servants, even if the first amongst you and the last amongst you and the whole human race of yours and that of jinns also all stand in one plain ground and you ask Me and I confer upon every person what he asks for, it would not, in any way, cause any loss to Me (even less) than that which is caused to the ocean by dipping the needle in it. My servants, these for you I shall reward you for them, so he who deeds of yours which I am recording finds good should praise Allah and he who does not find that should not blame anyone but his ownself. Sa'id said that when Abu Idris Khaulini narrated this hadith he knelt upon his knees.

Sahih Muslim 2577 a - Book 45, Hadith 70 - Book 32, Hadith 6246

168 - Are you an Islamic scholar or a researcher? How did you know all this information about Islam? Anyway, I am thankful to your kindness. You have provided me with new information and new insight. I need to have some time to think over about what you said.

I am not a scholar or a researcher. I am an ordinary Muslim. But I have asked myself almost the same questions in the past and tried to find the answers in order to be convinced with my religion and to have a strong faith. I didn't want to be like millions of adherents of different religions who inherited their faith from their families, but they lack a lot of knowledge and a lot of true faith in this or that faith. I am not a scholar, but I learnt and read about my religion as every ordinary Muslim should do.

And you are most welcome. I also feel happy that I could answer your questions. I hope my answers can be helpful to you. I think it is the time for my flight. I wish you the best!

169 – What If I come across other questions in the future? How should I get correct and accurate answers?

1 - You will find everything in Qur'an and Sunnah. or what the great Islamic scholars said when they explained Qur'an and Sunnah.

2 - You can use the list of books, websites I provided you with and seek help from them.

3 – You can also learn from the scholars of “sunnah and Unanimity”. You don't have to meet them face to face. This may be difficult. But you can use their videos on YouTube or their written or audio lessons on the internet or read their books.

And always supplicate to your creator repeatedly and faithfully and ask Him to guide you to the right way.

Just look for the answer of your questions in the right place and with the right people and exert effort to find the right answers. Remember that it is safer and more secure for your religion- if you convert- to adopt the unanimous opinion or the general consensus of most scholars in one specific area rather than adopting the odd opinion of a single scholar. Righteousness requires some effort and study to find it.

And this was the end of the conversation. Everyone hurried to his flight and to his business as it is the habit. They shook hands warmly and departed without a solemn promise to meet again in such a busy and large world. It was such a long conversation among millions of conversations that take place every day on this planet. It was a serious one in search of the truth.

THE END OF THE QUESTIONS

The Islamic Faith in a Nutshell

The Islamic faith is explained throughout the Big Questions, but this is a short summary in 11 points:

1 – Our creator and His unique qualities:

There is a god for this universe. He is called "Allah" or "Al Rahman" He created everything in this universe: the earth, the Sun, all humans, all animals, insects and all other planets and stars. He has created everything from the tiniest to the hugest. And everything is under His full control. He is providing for all His creatures. He is in control of everything. This God is one and only. Nothing is comparable to Him. Nothing is like Him. He is different from every imagination that may come to your mind. He is never born and will never bear. He never had and will never have a family. We can never benefit Him or harm Him. He is beyond your human mind, senses and imagination. You can never see Him, or hear Him in this life. He was there before everything and will be there after everything. He is omnipotent, all-hearing, all-seeing and all-knowledgeable. In short, He has all the exclusive and ultimate qualities that are beyond our human minds, senses and imaginations.

2 – How can we recognize our creator if we can't see Him?

We can never see Allah or talk to Him in this life. However, we can see and recognize His greatness and wisdom if we look at and think about His innumerable creatures and blessings that are everywhere in this universe. Also, we can read "Qur'an" , His last message to humanity and "Sunnah or hadeeths" of His last messenger to humanity to know what He want from us.

3 – The Main reason behind creating us:

Allah has created all these creatures and is providing for them. He is doing this for a single sublime purpose. This purpose is to worship Him. The word "worship" is a comprehensive one. It means to live your life with all its tiny details and big incidents according to the laws and regulations of Allah.

4 – Allah has sent many messengers and prophets with His revelations throughout human history:

Allah has sent many messengers and prophets to humans throughout the long history of humanity to teach people the religion of Allah and how to obey and worship Him. Those prophets and messengers were human, but they received the messages of Allah through Allah's angel, Gabriel. Allah's prophets and messengers are so many: To mention some of them: Noah, Saleh, Hud, David, Solomon, Yusuf, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad (MPBU) all of them. Not all the prophets and messengers are known to us.

5 – Allah's religion is one religion, but His legislations were different according to the age and the nation:

Allah's religion is one religion, but his regulations and laws sometimes differ to suit the age and the nation. Allah's religion is very simple and clear. It is:

" Allah is one and only. Believe in your creator and worship Him faithfully and never take a fake god. Live according to Allah's revelation and according to your prophet's instructions"

. This was the main message of all the messengers and prophets of Allah throughout the human history. However, some regulations were the same in all revelations. Others were different. For example, drinking wine, adultery, theft, lying and killing were prohibited in all divine revelations: Judaism, Christianity, Islam and all other revelations to other prophets. However, the way of praying, the number of prayers, the way we fast were sometimes different in different revelations. But, in the end, the religion is one.

6– Every nation is accountable for the revelation of their own prophet:

Every nation must believe in and obey the messenger or the prophet who was sent to them and they must believe in other messengers also. In other words, they should believe in the main

and only message of all prophets which is: "Believe in your creator and obey Him", but they should follow the legislation of their own messenger only. Every nation will be accountable for their own deeds according to what their prophet taught them. They have nothing to do with the previous nations or the coming ones. They will be asked about their own deeds only. So, for instance, the nation of prophet Moses will be asked about their obedience to the legislation of Moses only. They will never be asked about the legislation of Muhammad's nation or Noah's nation.

7– Prophet Muhammad was the last prophet to humanity and his revelation; Qur'an was the last revelation:

Prophet Muhammad was the last messenger of Allah to humanity. He came with the last revelation; that is Qur'an. No other prophet will be sent to people until the Last Day.

So, everyone on planet Earth from the time of prophet Muhammad's revelation which was in the year 610 A.D to the Last Day of this world must believe in prophet Muhammad and follow and obey everything in Qur'an.

8 – Resurrection, The Last Day, Eternal Paradise for believers and Eternal Hellfire for disbelievers:

When the time of the Last Day comes, Allah will resurrect all the dead people from their tombs. All the people who were buried thousands of years ago and the ones who were buried just a couple of years ago or whatsoever. Everyone will be resurrected to evaluate their faith and deeds in this life. The believers will live eternally in paradise. They will live in unimaginable happiness and blessings. On the other hand, the unbelievers will be sent to eternal hellfire where they will be persecuted in unimaginable tortures forever. Some believers with poor deeds and many sins will be sent to hellfire for a specific time and then will be saved and sent back to paradise.

9 – The five Pillars of Islam:

In order to be a Muslim, you should achieve the five pillars of Islam:

1. Testify that there is no god but Allah and prophet Muhammad is His messenger.
2. Perform prayers duly and faithfully.
3. Fast during the month of Ramadan.
4. Pay "Zakat" to the poor if you have a specific amount of money for one year.
5. Perform pilgrimage if you can afford the expenses and the effort.

These were only the basics or the pillars, but there are a lot of minor acts and deeds that a Muslim is required to perform.

10 – The six elements of true faith:

To have true faith, you should believe in six elements:

1. You should believe in Allah
2. You should believe in His angels.
3. You should believe in His books or Revelations.
4. You should believe in His messengers.
5. You should believe in the Last Day with its resurrection, evaluation, eternal paradise and eternal hellfire
6. You should believe in Allah's destiny whether good or not good, whether you like it or not.

11 – Respecting and obeying the companions of prophet Muhammad especially the four successors or "Caliphs" and the senior companions:

Allah selected for His last messenger the best people ever to be his companions. It was very essential that these people be very faithful and very truthful because they are the people who would transfer the details of the revelation to other nations in their age and in later ages as well. If those companions were not that truthful and faithful, the true religion would be lost and distorted. Allah and His messenger

Muhammad instructed us to obey and respect these companions.

I tried to make this as short as possible to be available for everyone who want to know the basics of the Islamic Belief in a very short time. But if you feel you need to know more details, you can read Qur'an with short explanation or a short book about Sunnah like "The Forty Nawawiya Hadeeths" or "Riyad Al-Saliheen" or you may read any book in "Akeeda" or the "Islamic Belief or you may read the answers of the big questions in this book.

Some of The Universal Laws that control this life and the coming eternal one: (Based on Qur'an).

The laws are presented throughout the Big Questions but this is a short summary of them:

I called them universal laws because they are relatively authentic, valid and constant throughout human history.

I said they are based on Qur'an because you can find at least one verse in Qur'an about every law of them

1 – The law of “Trial” or “Testing”:

“Trial” or “Testing” is the ultimate purpose of creating this universe and creating people. "Trial" is one of the fundamental laws of Allah in this world. You cannot understand most of the things that happen to you or happen around you until you understand "The law of Trial". The law of trial means that Allah created us in order to test us and to see who will make the good deeds and who will make the bad ones. Allah tries us by good or bad fortunes. Trial will accompany you from womb to tomb. Every single incident that happens to you whether good or bad is a kind of trial. Trial happens to individuals and to nations as well.

(2) [He] who created death and life to test you [as to] which of you is best in deed - and He is the Exalted in Might, the Forgiving."

Al Mulk – no. 67 – verse 2

(56) And I did not create the jinn and mankind except to worship Me.

(57) I do not want from them any provision, nor do I want them to feed Me.

Adh Dhariyat – No. 51 – verse 56 - 57

2 – The law of “Reward and Punishment”:

Allah wrought on Himself to reward the benevolent and punish the wicked in this life and in the Hereafter. Allah has repeatedly destroyed and annihilated unbeliever and unfair nations along human history.

Most companies and businesses around the world apply this law to manage their work and people, to be successful and to make profits. It is illogical that some people do not believe that Allah will apply the same law on humans, however; they apply it in their daily life every day.

But Allah's rewards and punishments are not always obvious in this life. His rewards or punishments may be hidden or delayed in this life. On the contrary, on the last Day, rewards and punishments will be very obvious and eternal. There are hundreds of verses in Qur'an that explain Allah's rewards and punishments sometimes briefly and sometimes in detail.

(4) To Him is your return all together. [It is] the promise of Allah [which is] truth. Indeed, He begins the [process of] creation and then repeats it that He may reward those who have believed and done righteous deeds, in justice. But those who disbelieved will have a drink of scalding water and a painful punishment for what they used to deny.

Yunus – No. 10 – verse 4

(36) And for those who disbelieve will be the fire of Hell. [Death] is not decreed for them so they may die, nor will its torment be lightened for them. Thus do we recompense every ungrateful one.

Fatir – No. 35 – verse 36

(107) Indeed, those who have believed and done righteous deeds - they will have the Gardens of Paradise as a lodging,

(108) Wherein they abide eternally. They will not desire from it any transfer.

Al Kahf – No. 18 – verse 107 -108

3 – The Law of “Allah is unbiased - Allah is fair 100 %”

Hard work in life begets success whether you are a believer or not. Allah is unbiased. Success in anything requires hard work and patience. Believers will be failures in this life if they don't work hard. Unbelievers will be successful in this life if they work hard. Allah is fair. He destiny success in this life for a hard-working nation or a hard-working person even if they were unbelievers.

So, in this life, a nation of disbelievers can be very developed and rich because they followed the reasons of power and worked hard. And vice versa. A nation of believers can be very weak and poor as they did not follow the reasons of power. They didn't work hard or they didn't work hard enough. The same rule applies to individuals. Allah is unbiased. But, on the Last Day of Judgement, “Paradise” is for the believers only, and “Hellfire” is for the “Disbelievers”.

(40) Indeed, Allah does not do injustice, [even] as much as an atom's weight; while if there is a good deed, He multiplies it and gives from Himself a great reward.

An Nisa" – No. 4 – verse 40

(105) And say, "Do [as you will], for Allah will see your deeds, and [so, will] His Messenger and the believers. And you will be returned to the Knower of the unseen and the witnessed, and He will inform you of what you used to do."

At Tawbah – No. 9 – verse 105

4- The law of “People are levelled so that they can survive”

People are created in different levels of richness and poverty so that they can recruit each other and economies could survive. Allah created people in so many different levels of richness and poverty. He made this so that the richest can recruit the less rich and the poor can recruit the poorer...etc. In the end, most people will find jobs if they are willing.

If most people were very rich, economy would stop functioning because no one will need work. So, most businesses will close and people will not find the services they need. On the other side, if most people were very poor, life would also stop because no one will have the capital to start a business and recruit people. And no one will have the money to buy services or products from that business to make it survive. Allah made it levelled and graded in a wise way so that everyone could recruit the one beneath him. And life will continue.

(32) Do they distribute the mercy of your Lord? It is We who have apportioned among them their livelihood in the life of this world and have raised some of them above others in degrees [of rank] that they may make use of one another for service. But the mercy of your Lord is better than whatever they accumulate.

Az Zukhruf – No. 43 – verse 32

(15) It is He who made the earth tame for you - so walk among its slopes and eat of His provision - and to Him is the resurrection.

Al Mulk – No. 67 – verse 15

5 -The Law of “differences, struggles and conflicts among individuals and nations are inevitable in this life”:

People are different in their physical appearance mental abilities, way of thinking, inclinations, logic, skills, interests and everything. These differences are one of Allah's Destinies in this life. Even the brothers in one family may have stark differences. Struggles and wars among nations and individuals are inevitable and nonstop as a result of these major differences. Struggles and wars among nations and individuals started as early as Adam and his children Cain and Abel started living on Earth and they will remain to the Last Day of this world.

Struggles and wars are not necessarily between goodness and evil. It could be between goodness and goodness or evil and evil. Some people think that wars and struggles are pure evil. But in fact, they are a necessity for life to go on and for nations to survive.

One of the benefits of wars and conflicts is punishing or eradicating the unfair nations. Another benefit is enabling the weak people and nations to live fairly and to have the free choice in their lives and in their beliefs. There are other benefits of course. You can find out about them if you study history in detail.

(251) So they defeated them by permission of Allah, and David killed Goliath, and Allah gave him the kingship and prophethood and taught him from that which He willed. **And if it were not for Allah checking [some] people by means of others, the earth would have been corrupted,** but Allah is full of bounty to the worlds.

Al Baqarah – No. 2 – verse 251

(40..... **And were it not that Allah checks the people, some by means of others, there would have been demolished monasteries, churches, synagogues, and mosques in which the name of Allah is much mentioned.** And Allah will surely support those who support Him. Indeed, Allah is Powerful and Exalted in Might.

Al Hajj – No. 22 – verse 40

6– The law of “Ultimate happiness and comfort are impossible in this life”:

People have always been looking for happiness and comfort since life started on Earth. Some people thought that happiness means a lot of money or power or fame or respectable certificates or attractive women or nice children or all of these. Every group of people worked hard to possess the thing that he thought would bring him happiness and comfort. Surprisingly, most people who possess some or all of these happiness factors led a miserable life in one way or another. And more surprisingly, most people haven't learnt the lesson and they are still running after the same possessions.

Actually, exclusive happiness and ultimate satisfaction in this life are impossible as this life is a place for different trials and varied afflictions as we explained previously. Ultimate happiness is expected only for believers in the Last Day when they enter paradise. However, believers also can lead a relatively happy life on earth because their true faith will make them accept Allah's destiny whatever hard it was. This will make them content and satisfied in spite of any suffering. This happiness is surely a relative one because it is usually accompanied by suffering, deprivation and patience. The real and the true happiness is only available in the eternal life in paradise.

(4) We have certainly created man into hardship.

Al Balad – No. 90 – verse 4

(6) O mankind, indeed you are laboring toward your Lord with [great] exertion and will meet it.

Al Inshiqaq – No. 84 – verse 6

7 – The law of “Believe in the unseen or you will never believe”:

Believing in Allah is based on believing in "the Unseen". For Allah, the angels and the Last Day are all unseen for us. You have to believe in "the Unseen" or else you will never believe and hence you will lose everything.

(2) This is the Book about which there is no doubt, a guidance for those conscious of Allah -

(3) **Who believe in the unseen**, establish prayer, and spend out of what We have provided for them,

Al Baqarah – No. 2 – verse 2,3

(25) We have already sent Our messengers with clear evidences and sent down with them the Scripture and the balance that the people may maintain [their affairs] in justice. And We sent down iron, wherein is great military might and benefits for the people, and so that Allah may make evident those **who support Him and His messengers unseen**. Indeed, Allah is Powerful and Exalted in Might.

Al-Hadid – No. 57 – verse 25

(61) [Therein are] gardens of perpetual residence which the Most Merciful has promised His servants **in the unseen**. Indeed, His promise has ever been coming.

Maryam – No. 19 – verse 61

(49) Who fear their Lord unseen, while they are of the Hour apprehensive.

Al Anbiya" – No. 21 – verse 49

8 –The law of “True believers are usually strangers, antagonized or despised”:

One of Allah's laws in this life is that the true believers in Allah are always few in number in every generation and in every country. And the disbelievers are so many or the majority. So, if you choose to be a true believer, be sure that you will usually be like a stranger and you will usually be considered “strange” or “against the current” by other people around you.

It is narrated on the authority of Abu Huraira that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said:

Islam initiated as something strange, and it would revert to its (old position) of being strange. so good tidings for the stranger.

Sahih Muslim 145

Book 1, Hadith 279

USC-MSA web (English) reference: Book 1, Hadith 270

(24) [David] said, "He has certainly wronged you in demanding your ewe [in addition] to his ewes. **And indeed, many associates oppress one another, except for those who believe and do righteous deeds - and few are they.**" And David became certain that We had tried him, and he asked forgiveness of his Lord and fell down bowing [in prostration] and turned in repentance [to Allah].

Saad – No. 38 – verse 24

(62) [Iblees] said, "Do You see this one whom You have honored above me? If You delay me until the Day of Resurrection, I will surely destroy his descendants, except for a few."

Al-Israa – No. 17 – verse 62

9 –The law of “Paradise has a price”:

Whoever chooses to be a true believer will be tried with afflictions of different kinds and will be harmed from people. He must be patient. There is a price for the eternal paradise that must be paid in this life.

(214) Or do you think that you will enter Paradise while such [trial] has not yet come to you as came to those who passed on before you? They were touched by poverty and hardship and were shaken until [even their] messenger and those who believed with him said, "When is the help of Allah?" Unquestionably, the help of Allah is near.

Al Baqarah – No. 2 – verse 214

(2) Do the people think that they will be left to say, "We believe" and they will not be tried?

(3) But We have certainly tried those before them, and Allah will surely make evident those who are truthful, and He will surely make evident the liars.

Al 'Ankabut – No. 29 – verse 2,3

10 – The law of “People everywhere are three main categories”:

Allah created people in three different categories along human history:

the first category is the believers, those who believed in Allah and believe in His prophets and His books and obey Him.

The second category is the unbelievers, those who do not believe in Allah. They will never believe whether you warn them or not.

The third category is the hypocrites. Those are the people who pretend to be believers, but actually, they are not. They make these pretensions for different reasons. One of the prominent reasons is keeping their financial or social interests. Those hypocrites are the most dangerous kind of people on Muslims because they usually live with them.

(4) And who believe in what has been revealed to you, [O Muhammad], and what was revealed before you, and of the Hereafter they are certain [in faith].

(5) Those are upon [right] guidance from their Lord, and it is those who are the successful.

(6) Indeed, those who disbelieve - it is all the same for them whether you warn them or do not warn them - they will not believe.

(7) Allah has set a seal upon their hearts and upon their hearing, and over their vision is a veil. And for them is a great punishment.

(8) And of the people are some who say, "We believe in Allah and the Last Day," but they are not believers.

(9) They [think to] deceive Allah and those who believe, but they deceive not except themselves and perceive [it] not.

(10) In their hearts is disease, so Allah has increased their disease; and for them is a painful punishment because they [habitually] used to lie.

Al Baqarah – No. 2 – verse 4 - 10

11-The law of “Humans Cannot understand the wisdom of Allah’s destiny”:

Whatever the amount of knowledge and experience you may have, you will never be able to understand the wisdom of Allah in His destiny. You will usually feel surprised and confused in the face of unexpected incidents and strange destinies. You may understand some of His wisdom after a lot of effort, but still, you will need to have true faith and submission to Allah in order to accept All Allah's destiny.

(66) Moses said to him, "May I follow you on [the condition] that you teach me from what you have been taught of sound judgement?"

(67) He said, "Indeed, with me you will never be able to have patience.

(68) And how can you have patience for what you do not encompass in knowledge?"

(69) [Moses] said, "You will find me, if Allah wills, patient, and I will not disobey you in [any] order."

(70) He said, "Then if you follow me, do not ask me about anything until I make to you about it mention."

Al Kahf – No. 18 – verse 66 – 70

The previous verses refer to the famous incident in Qur'an between Messenger of Allah “Moses” and the righteous servant of Allah “Al-Khedr”. Allah wanted in this story to teach Moses and all humanity the best lesson in accepting Allah’s fate and submitting to His will because you will never be able to understand everything. Our knowledge is limited. So, our judgement on incidents is usually wrong.

Read the rest of the incident in Qur’an to know what happened.

12- The law of “Dealing with people and affliction”:

Dealing with people is usually accompanied with affliction and harms. This requires patience and perseverance. So, whoever is patient and persevere against people's nuisances and annoyances will be rewarded for this on the Last Day.

(12) And why should we not rely upon Allah while He has guided us to our [good] ways. **And we will surely be patient against whatever harm you should cause us.** And upon Allah let those who would rely [indeed] rely."

Ibrahim – No.14 – verse 12

(24) [David] said, "He has certainly wronged you in demanding your ewe [in addition] to his ewes. **And indeed, many associates oppress one another, except for those who believe and do righteous deeds - and few are they.**" And David became certain that We had tried him, and he asked forgiveness of his Lord and fell down bowing [in prostration] and turned in repentance [to Allah].

Saad – No. 38 – verse 24

It was narrated from Ibn ‘Umar that the Messenger of Allah said “The believer who mixes with people and bears their annoyance with patience will have a greater reward than the believer who does not mix with people and does not put up with their annoyance.”

Sunan Ibn Majah 4032

Book 36, Hadith 107

English translation: Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4032

13 – The law of “Unless the Last Day is put into perspective, most scenes in this life will look unfair and unjustified”:

Allah has ultimate fairness. However, it is not clear for most people because of their limited knowledge and because they forget about the Last Day and think that this life is the only life we live. If you put the Last Day into perspective, you will see the holistic picture and you will understand some of Allah's wisdom in His destiny.

(64) And this worldly life is not but diversion and amusement. And indeed, the home of the Hereafter - that is the [eternal] life, if only they knew.

Al 'Ankabut – No. 29 – verse 64

(7) So whoever does an atom's weight of good will see it,

(8) And whoever does an atom's weight of evil will see it.

Az-Zalzalah – No. 99 – verse 7,8

Sahl bin Sa'd (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said, "Were this world worth a wing of mosquito, He would not have given a drink of water to an infidel."

[At- Tirmidhi, who classified it as Hadith Hasan Sahih].

Riyad as-Salihin 476

In-book reference : Introduction, Hadith 476

14- The law of “The noblest job is destined for the noblest people”:

Since the ultimate target from our creation is worshipping Allah and testifying His oneness, He made the job of inviting people to His religion and teaching people His religion the noblest one. So, He charged the prophets, the best people with this job. He also made "Jihad" one of the noblest deeds because it aims at guiding people to the way of Allah. Jihad doesn't always mean war. Jihad can be done by inviting, explaining, encouraging or teaching...etc. However, prophets are not the only people who are responsible for teaching and inviting people to His true religion. Every Muslim has a level of responsibility according to the abilities and bounties Allah bestowed on Him or Her.

(75) Allah chooses from the angels messengers and from the people. Indeed, Allah is Hearing and Seeing.

Al Hajj – No. 22 – verse 75

(32) Then we caused to inherit the Book those We have chosen of Our servants; and among them is he who wrongs himself, and among them is he who is moderate, and among them is he who is foremost in good deeds by permission of Allah. That [inheritance] is what is the great bounty.

Fatir – No. 35 – verse 32

(125) Invite to the way of your Lord with wisdom and good instruction, and argue with them in a way that is best. Indeed, your Lord is most knowing of who has strayed from His way, and He is most knowing of who is [rightly] guided.

An-Nahl – No. 16 – verse 125

15- The law of: “Appearance is usually versus reality”:

Appearance of people, things and incidents in this life is usually versus reality for a number of reasons: Firstly, people are usually pretending. Second, things are usually ornamented from the outside and the reality is inside. Thirdly, our human limited knowledge usually makes our awareness limited to the exterior or the outside part that we see with our eyes. The essence and reality of people, things and incidents are usually hidden. You need some wisdom and experience to see the truth.

(7) They know what is apparent of the worldly life, but they, of the Hereafter, are unaware.

Ar Rum – No. 30 – verse 7

(83) And when there comes to them information about [public] security or fear, they spread it around. **But if they had referred it back to the Messenger or to those of authority among them, then the ones who [can] draw correct conclusions from it would have known about it.** And if not for the favor of Allah upon you and His mercy, you would have followed Satan, except for a few.

An-Nisaa – No. 4 – verse 83

There are other universal laws in Quran. You may find out about them by yourself.

Some of The Challenges in Qur'an that Allah proposed to humans

Allah know that man is arrogant, vain and unfair by nature. So, He challenged all humans in Qur'an with specific things. Test yourself against these challenges. Be honest, confess your weakness and believe in your creator if you aren't up to these challenges. And surely you aren't.

Challenge no. 1

Bring the soul back to a dying person whom you love if you can:

(83) Then why, when the soul at death reaches the throat

(84) And you are at that time looking on -

(85) And Our angels are nearer to him than you, but you do not see -

(86) Then why do you not, if you are not to be recompensed,

(87) Bring it back, if you should be truthful?

Al Waqi'ah – no. 56 – verses 83 – 87

Challenge no. 2

Allah control the Sun and its motion. He bring it up from the east.

Can you bring it up from the west?

(258) ".....Abraham said, "Indeed, Allah brings up the sun from the east, so bring it up from the west." So the disbeliever was overwhelmed [by astonishment], and Allah does not guide the wrongdoing people"

Al Baqarah – no.2 – verse 258

Challenge no. 3

The idols you worship and all the strong humans everywhere will never be able to create a fly even if they get together and support each other. And they will never be able to get back what a fly takes from them. Ask any of the idols or the alleged gods you worship to accept the challenge and create a fly if they will listen to you or render you victorious!

(73) O people, an example is presented, so listen to it. Indeed, those you invoke besides Allah will never create [as much as] a fly, even if they gathered together for that purpose. And if the fly should steal away from them a [tiny] thing, they could not recover it from him. Weak are the pursuer and pursued.

Al Hajj – no. 22 – verse 73

Challenge no. 4

You will never be able to pass beyond the regions of the heavens and the Earth whatever the technology you have unless you are authorized by Allah. And if you try to do it, flames of fire and smoke will destroy you:

(33) O company of jinn and mankind, if you are able to pass beyond the regions of the heavens and the earth, then pass. You will not pass except by authority [from Allah].

(34) So which of the favors of your Lord would you deny?

(35) There will be sent upon you a flame of fire and smoke, and you will not defend yourselves.

Ar Rahman – no. 55 – verses 33 – 35

Challenge no. 5

Allah created you in a series of stages: from a sperm-drop, clinging clot, child, mature person, elder, then death. Can you change that order? Try using your advanced medication and technology!

(67) It is He who created you from dust, then from a sperm-drop, then from a clinging clot; then He brings you out as a child; then [He develops you] that you reach your [time of] maturity, then [further] that you become elders. And among you is he who is taken in death before [that], so that you reach a specified term; and perhaps you will use reason.

Ghafir – no. 40 – verse 67

Challenge no. 6

Be humble when you walk because you will never be able to tear the earth apart or be as high as the mountains

(37) And do not walk upon the earth exultantly. Indeed, you will never tear the earth [apart], and you will never reach the mountains in height.

Al Isra" – no. 17 – verse 37

Challenge no. 7

He is in control of lightning and He creates the heavy clouds. Can you make lightning in the sky, create heavy clouds or make the sky rain?

(12) It is He who shows you lightning, [causing] fear and aspiration, and generates the heavy clouds.

Ar Ra'd – no. 13 – verse 12

Challenge no. 8

If you are doubtful about the Qura'n Allah sent to His messenger, Muhammad, then produce one sura similar to it. Can you do that?

(23) And if you are in doubt about what We have sent down upon Our Servant [Muhammad], then produce a surah the like thereof and call upon your witnesses other than Allah, if you should be truthful.

(24) But if you do not - and you will never be able to - then fear the Fire, whose fuel is men and stones, prepared for the disbelievers.

Al Baqarah – no. 2 – verse 23 - 24

There are other challenges in Quran. You may find out about them by yourself.

Some of the rhetorical questions in Qur'an that Allah urged humans to think about. Try to answer them honestly?

Question no. 1

Disbelievers are always wondering and asking believers: Will God, the creator resurrect us again after death and complete disintegration? Allah ask them: "Do you remember when Allah created you the first time while you were nothing?"

(66) And the disbeliever says, "When I have died, am I going to be brought forth alive?"

(67) Does man not remember that We created him before, while he was nothing?

Maryam – No. 19 – verse 66 – 67

(77) Does man not consider that We created him from a [mere] sperm-drop - then at once he is a clear adversary?

(78) And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?"

(79) Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing."

Ya Sin – no. 36 – verse 77,78,79

Question no. 2

Allah invite the disbelievers to think about the seeds they sow in earth. Are they the ones who make them grow? Or is He Allah who grow them for you?

(63) And have you seen that [seed] which you sow?

(64) Is it you who makes it grow, or are We the grower?

(65) If We willed, We could make it [dry] debris, and you would remain in wonder,

(66) [Saying], "Indeed, we are [now] in debt;

(67) Rather, we have been deprived."

Al Waqi'ah – no. 56 – verse 63, 64, 65, 66, 67

Question no. 3

Allah urge people to think about the water they drink. Are they the ones who brought it down from the clouds? Or is He Allah who do this?

(68) And have you seen the water that you drink?

(69) Is it you who brought it down from the clouds, or is it We who bring it down?

(70) If We willed, We could make it bitter, so why are you not grateful?

Al Waqi'ah – no. 56 – verse 68,69,70

Question no. 4

Allah unfold a scientific fact about the universe. He say that the heavens and the earth were one entity. Then, Allah separated them. Allah presented this fact in Qur'an more than 1400 years ago.

(30) Have those who disbelieved not considered that the heavens and the earth were a joined entity, and We separated them and made from water every living thing? Then will they not believe?

Al Anbiya" – no. 21 – verse 30

Question no. 5

Allah present very logical and obvious questions to the disbelievers: Were you created by nothing or have you created yourselves? Or did you create the heavens and the earth? etc.

(35) Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]?

(36) Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain.

(37) Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]?

(38) Or have they a stairway [into the heaven] upon which they listen? Then let their listener produce a clear authority.

(39) Or has He daughters while you have sons?

(40) Or do you, [O Muhammad], ask of them a payment, so they are by debt burdened down?

(41) Or have they [knowledge of] the unseen, so they write [it] down?

(42) Or do they intend a plan? But those who disbelieve - they are the object of a plan.

(43) Or have they a deity other than Allah? Exalted is Allah above whatever they associate with Him. **At Tur- no. 52 – verse 35 – 43**

Question no. 6

Man's primary concern is usually safety and security. So, Allah ask people: Do you feel secure that the earth may now swallow you or a storm with stones may not eradicate you?

(16) Do you feel secure that He who [holds authority] in the heaven would not cause the earth to swallow you and suddenly it would sway?

(17) Or do you feel secure that He who [holds authority] in the heaven would not send against you a storm of stones? Then you would know how [severe] was My warning.

Al Mulk – no. 67 – verse 16, 17

There are other rhetorical questions in Quran. You may find out about them by yourself.

Seven simple ways to confirm that Islam is the right religion for humanity

- Try to find answers for the questions in this book in your own religion or in other religions and compare. Comparison will show you the truth.
- Supplicate to the creator of this universe sincerely and ask him faithfully to guide you to the right religion.
- Read Allah's challenges in Qur'an and think if you can be up to any of them. If you confess honestly, you can never be up to any of them, you will find out that Islam is the right religion. (on p. 251 inside this book)
- Try to answer any of Allah's rhetorical questions in Qur'an. If you think about the questions and try to answer, you will find out that Islam is the right religion. (On p. inside this book)
- Try to answer the quiz of abilities at the beginning of these book honestly. (on p. 255 inside this book).
- Listen to Qur'an, start with the last 3 sections. Even if your native language is not Arabic, try to listen. I am sure you will feel that this language is not human even if you do not understand a single word.
- Try to read and understand the diagrams at the end of this book.

Diagram no. 1

The Basic 5 truisms that may look logical for every sensible man in this world

**Truism no. 1: Everything in this world must be made by someone.
Nothing came into existence by coincidence.**

(Apply on your own life. For example, will you believe me if I tell you that the house you live in was made by itself or the car you drive to work came into existence by evolution?)

Truism no. 2: Everything created by a wise being must be created for a purpose.

(Apply on your own life or examples around you: will any sensible man or woman perform anything in his or her life without a purpose in their minds? Has any company whether big or small made any appliance or machine without knowing exactly what is the use and the purpose of this appliance or machine?)

Truism no.3: Anyone who creates anything must announce his possession for the thing he created.

(Any company puts its logo on its products and sells them to their customers. And they file lawsuits in case their ideas or products are plagiarized or stolen).

Truism no.4: Every inventor or company who made an appliance or a machine or a vehicle must make a manual to explain in detail how this appliance or machine or vehicle should be used effectively.

(This is obvious in companies all over the world).

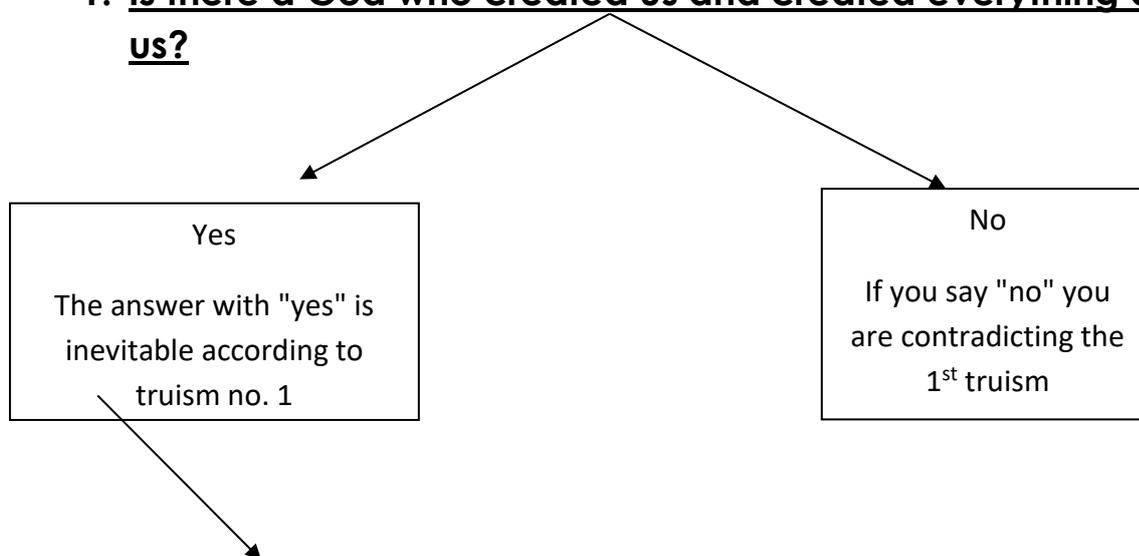
Truism no. 5: If the appliance or machine or vehicle is not used according to the manual done by the inventor, it will either be useless or be broken. (How long will your car run if you drive it with very little oil or with an empty radiator?)

Diagram no. 2

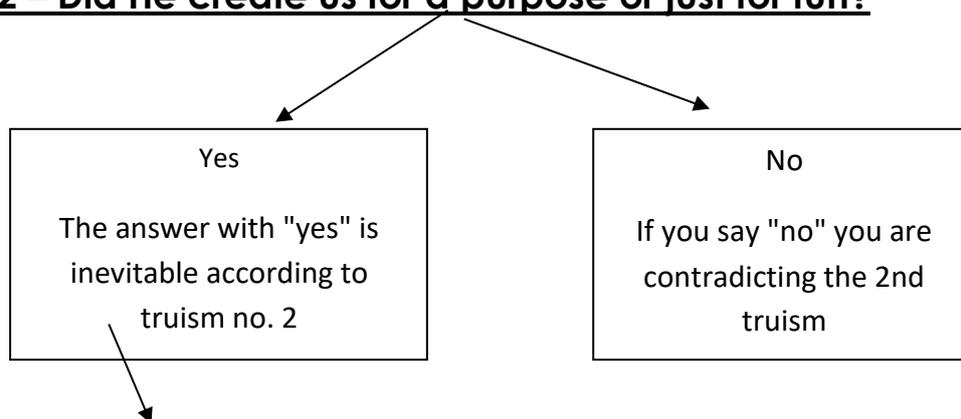
Dialectic about "Is there a God?" based on the 5 basic truisms

Any dialectic must start with "basic truisms" which everyone agrees on by instinct and logic. So, if you agree over the previous five "basic truisms", please read the dialectic. If you do not agree with them, you need to reconsider honestly in your own life and everything around you to check if they are "real truisms" or not.

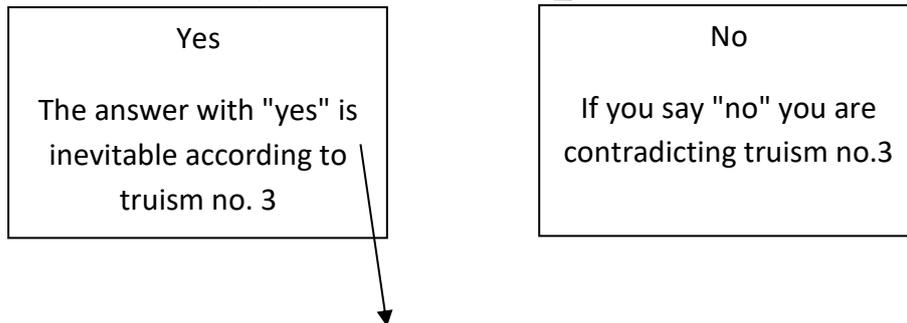
1. Is there a God who created us and created everything around us?



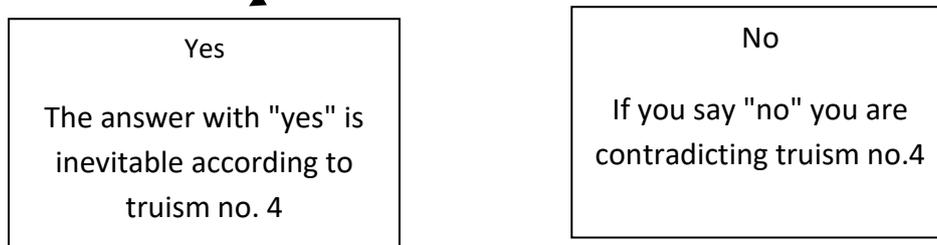
2 - Did He create us for a purpose or just for fun?



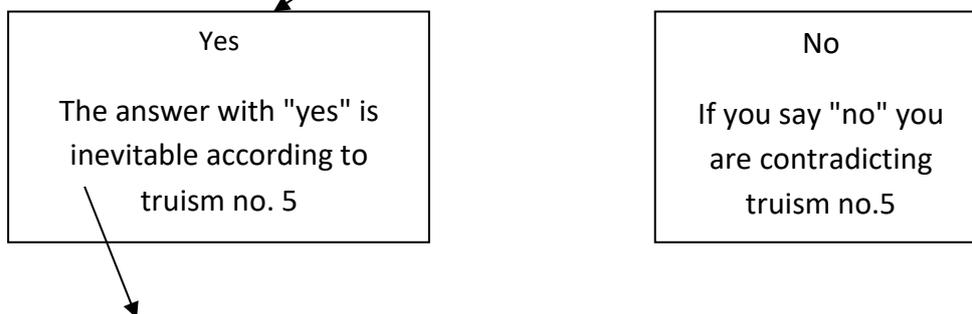
3 – Did He tell us about his creation?



4 – Did He send us like "a manual" to explain how should we lead this life on Earth?



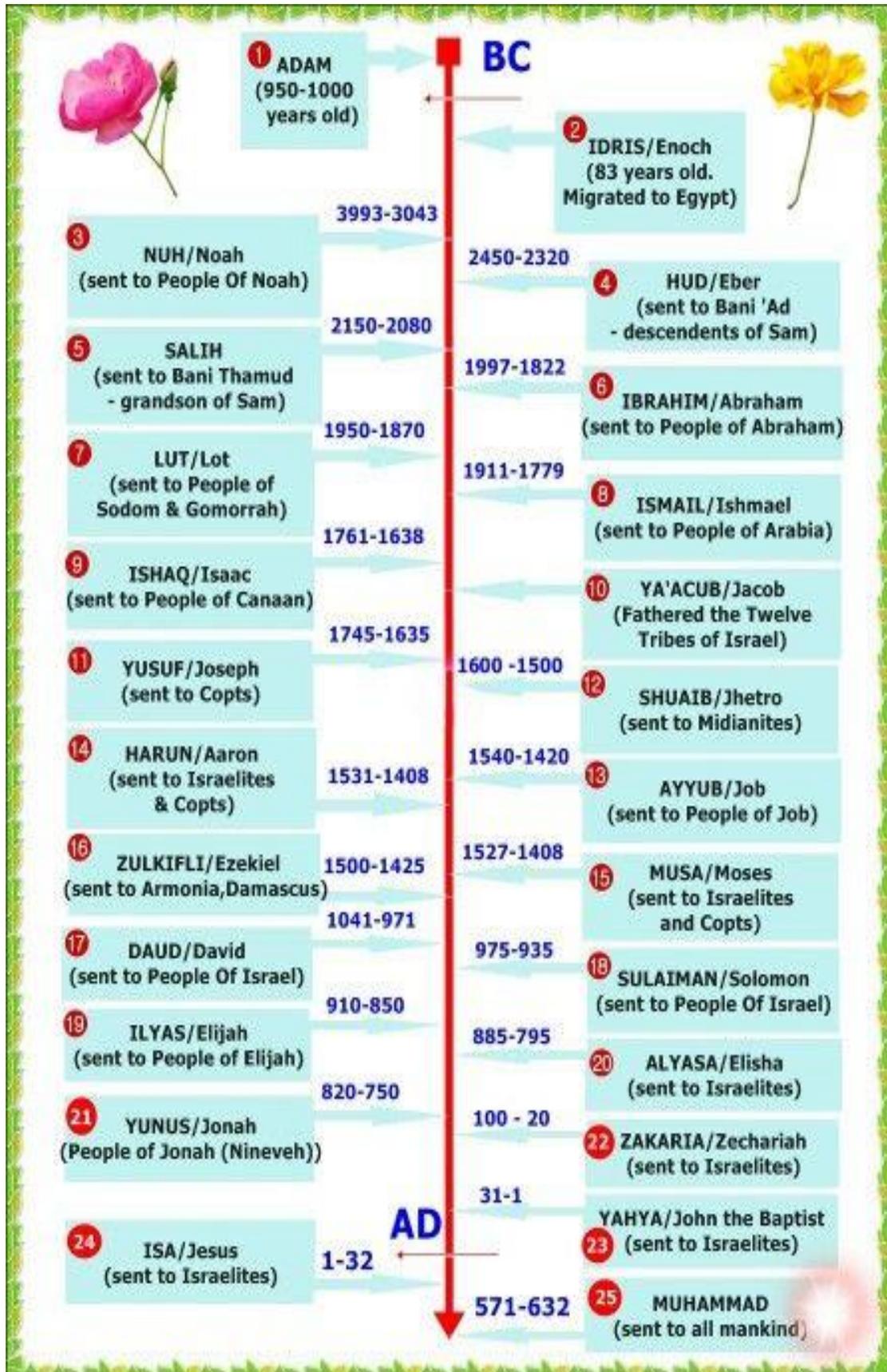
5 – Will we lead a miserable life on earth and the Hereafter if we do not follow his instructions carefully?



So, the creator is there definitely! He created us for a purpose. He told us about the purpose. We will lose everything if we do not follow His last manual " Divine Book" to humanity which is Qur'an

Diagram no.3

Timeline of prophets and its indications:



Indications of the timeline

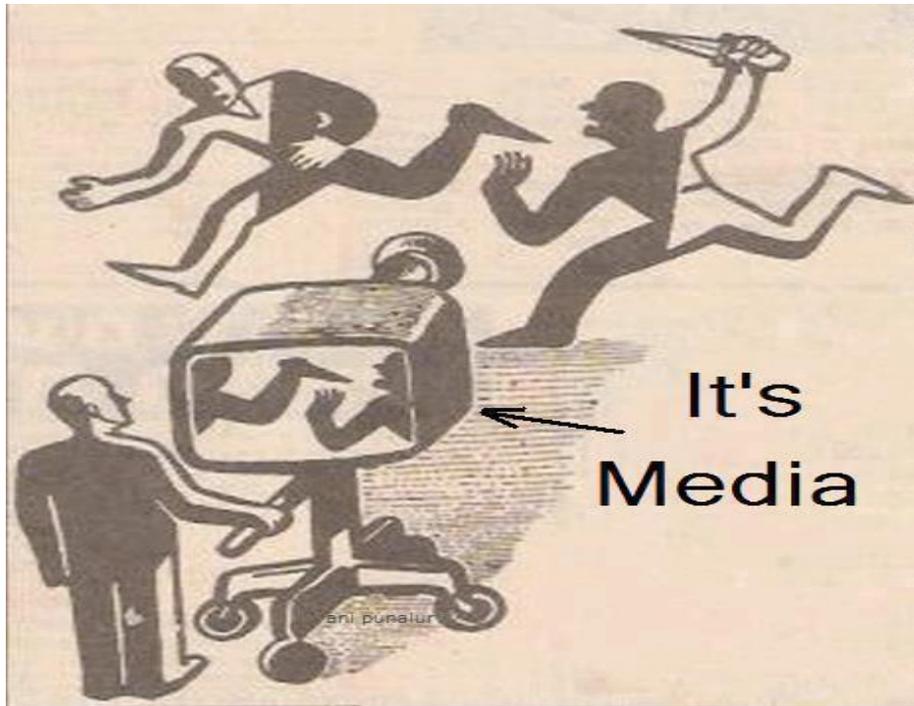
1. Notice that "Moses" was number 15 in the timeline list. So, if Jews think that their religion is the only true one. What about the 14 prophets before him? What was their religion?
2. Notice that "Isa" or "Jesus" is number 24 in the timeline list. So, if Christians say that Christianity is the universal true religion for humanity, what about the 23 prophets who were before him? What was their religion?
- 3 . This is another proof that all these prophets throughout their different ages came with one religion only from the one and only creator, Allah. This religion is simply " Believe in Allah, your creator. He is one. He is incomparable. Nothing is like Him. Obey him and obey his messenger in every tiny detail of your life to save yourself from Hellfire and live eternally in Paradise". But the prophets were different only in legislation. Legislation was different to suit different ages and problems. When it came to the last prophet "Muhammad" (MPBUH), Allah gave him a legislation which is suitable for humanity till the Last Day because he is the Last Prophet.

Diagram no. 4

- Make your view Holistic to see the real big picture

Avoid a minor or a selective view which is usually misleading:

(The media usually adopts minor or selective points of view)



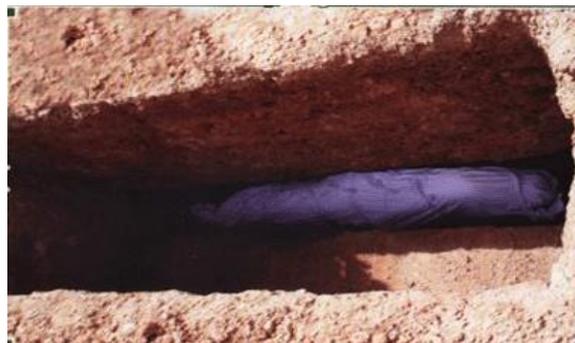
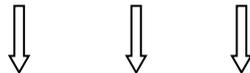
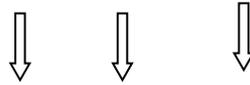
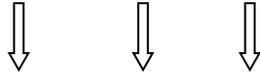
If you focus only on the picture through the camera and avoid the whole picture, you will see it as someone on the left is trying to kill or stab another one on the right. However, if you look at the whole picture with a holistic approach, you will find that the reality is totally different. Usually, the media with all its different tools try very hard to make you see the selected part they focus on to serve their interests or the interests of the organizations that finance these channels.

The same problem happens to us when we understand life as only a job or a business to earn money and then spend it to enjoy ourselves. And we live it between work and joy. (Minor view)

Conversely, we avoid the whole picture that life on Earth is a short and a dangerous test. It is only a stage to reach the eternal life after death. Life on Earth is only one critical stage from your long journey to eternity. Look at diagram no. 6 "Your long Journey from nonentity to eternity" (the Holistic View).

Diagram no. 5

Your short and critical journey from the womb to the tomb



Beware that every minute which passes away from your life gets you closer to death and farther from life. Get ready for this day for it is definitely coming!

(19) And the intoxication of death will bring the truth; that is what you were trying to avoid.

(20) And the Horn will be blown. That is the Day of [carrying out] the threat.

(21) And every soul will come, with it a driver and a witness.

(22) [It will be said], "You were certainly in unmindfulness of this, and We have removed from you your cover, so your sight, this Day, is sharp."

Qaf – no.50 – verse 19 – 22

(35) Every soul will taste death. And We test you with evil and with good as trial; and to Us you will be returned.

Al Anbiya" – no. 21 – verse 35

Diagram no.6

Your long journey from nonentity to eternity

1

Nonexistence or nonentity: You were nothing. Simply, you had no existence at all

(1) Has there [not] come upon man a period of time when he was not a thing [even] mentioned?

Man or Time – no.76 – verse 1

for I created you before, while you were nothing.' "

Maryam – no.19 – verse 9

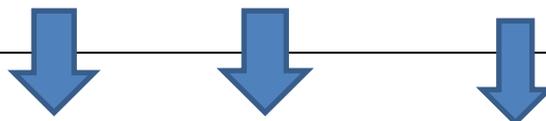


2

First Death: Being there but dead not alive: just souls without bodies:

(172) And [mention] when your Lord took from the children of Adam - from their loins - their descendants and made them testify of themselves, [saying to them], "Am I not your Lord?" They said, "Yes, we have testified." [This] - lest you should say on the day of Resurrection, "Indeed, we were of this unaware."

Al A'raf – No.7 – verse 172



3

Life on Earth: a very critical and short period accompanied with afflictions and hardships. Your final destiny is decided according to your deeds in this period.

(23) Say, "It is He who has produced you and made for you hearing and vision and hearts; little are you grateful."

(24) Say, "It is He who has multiplied you throughout the earth, and to Him you will be gathered."

Al Mulk – no.67 – verse 23 - 24



4

Second Death: from earthly life to the tombs: your human body is dead in the tomb, but the soul experiences a kind of life according to deeds in life. It is called " Al Barzakh" or the barrier between earthly life and eternity in the Hereafter. There is no sense of time. Thousands of years may pass, but you do not feel that.

(99) [For such is the state of the disbelievers], until, when death comes to one of them, he says, "My Lord, send me back(100) That I might do righteousness in that which I left behind." No! It is only a word he is saying; and behind them is a barrier until the Day they are resurrected.

Al Mu"minun – no. 23 – verse 99 - 100



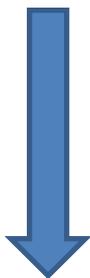
The Last Day (Resurrection): The billions of dead people will be resurrected from their graves with the heavenly order of Allah. They will be guided to the land of "Accounting and evaluation of deeds". The angels will be encircling and controlling the helpless humans all around to guide them where Allah want.

(68) And the Horn will be blown, and whoever is in the heavens and whoever is on the earth will fall dead except whom Allah wills. Then it will be blown again, and at once they will be standing, looking on.(69) And the earth will shine with the light of its Lord, and the record [of deeds] will be placed, and the prophets and the witnesses will be brought, and it will be judged between them in truth, and they will not be wronged.(70) And every soul will be fully compensated [for] what it did; and He is most knowing of what they do.

Az Zumar – no.39 – verse 68 – 70

(102) The Day the Horn will be blown. And We will gather the criminals, that Day, blue-eyed.(103) They will murmur among themselves, "You remained not but ten [days in the world]."(104) We are most knowing of what they say when the best of them in manner will say, "You remained not but one day."

Ta Ha – no.20 – verse 102 - 104



Eternal Life: in paradise or Hellfire: People will be separated forever in paradise or Hellfire according to their deeds. Paradise dwellers will live there eternally. And Hellfire dwellers will be two types: unbelievers will live there eternally, sinful believers will stay in hellfire according to their sins and then will be saved and sent to paradise forever.

(71) And those who disbelieved will be driven to Hell in groups until, when they reach it, its gates are opened and its keepers will say, "Did there not come to you messengers from yourselves, reciting to you the verses of your Lord and warning you of the meeting of this Day of yours?" They will say, "Yes, but the word of punishment has come into effect upon the disbelievers.

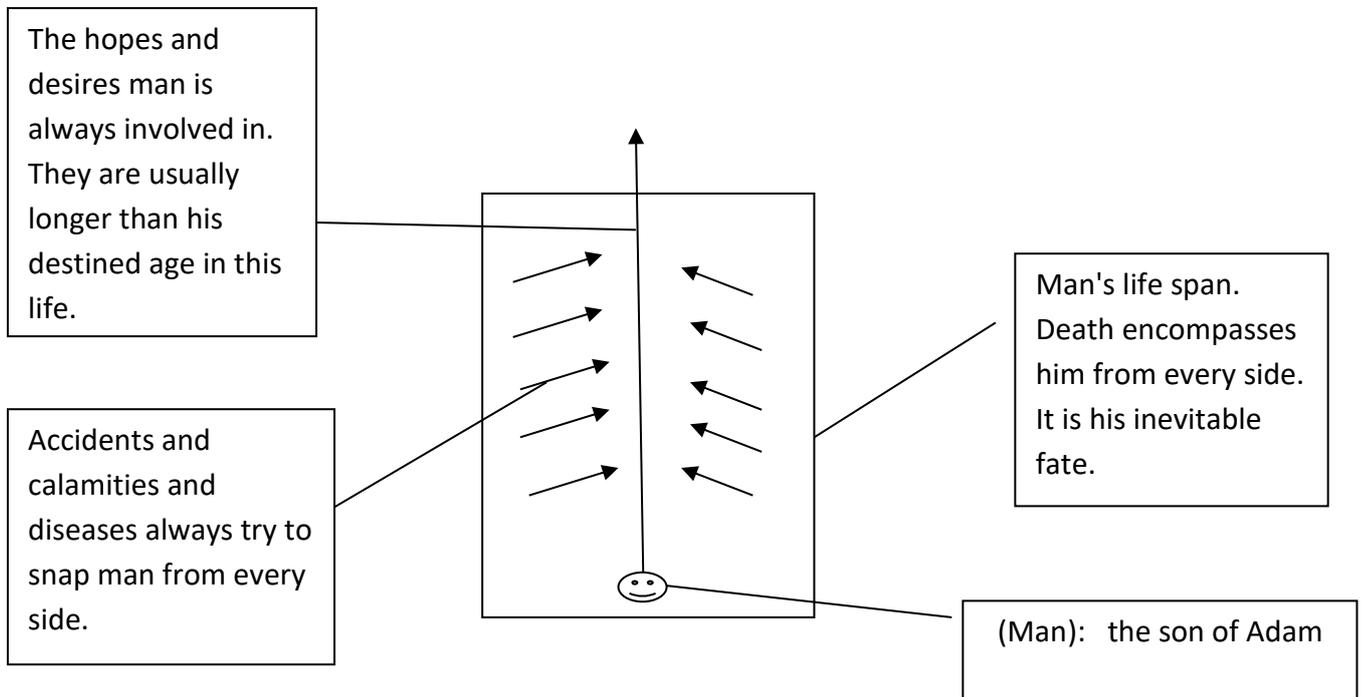
(72) [To them] it will be said, "Enter the gates of Hell to abide eternally therein, and wretched is the residence of the arrogant."

(73) But those who feared their Lord will be driven to Paradise in groups until, when they reach it while its gates have been opened and its keepers say, "Peace be upon you; you have become pure; so enter it to abide eternally therein," [they will enter].

Az Zumar – no.39 – verse 71 - 73

Diagram no. 7

Man: his fate and his wishes as depicted by prophet Muhammad (MPBUH)



'Abdullah bin Mas'ud narrated "The Messenger of Allah (MPBUH) drew a square line (on the ground) for us, and in the middle of the (square) line he drew another line, and he drew another line going out of the (square) line. Around the one that was in the middle, he drew (various) lines. Then he said:

'This is the son of Adam, and this is his life-span encircling him, and this one in the middle is the person, and these lines are his obstacles, if he escapes this one, this one ensnares him, and the line extending outside is his hope.'"

Jami` at-Tirmidhi

Vol. 4, Book 11, Hadith 2454 : English reference

Arabic reference : Book 37, Hadith 2642

Diagram no. 8

The stages of man's life on Earth and their relation To Teaching or Understanding the Big Questions

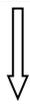
1 – an embryo in mother's wombs: (9 months): Big Questions are not yet relevant

He creates you in the wombs of your mothers, creation after creation, within three levels of darkness. That is Allah, your Lord; to Him belongs dominion. There is no deity except Him, so how are you averted?

Az Zumar – no. 39 – verse 6

(15) And We have enjoined upon man, to his parents, good treatment. His mother carried him with hardship and gave birth to him with hardship, and his gestation and weaning [period] is thirty months.

Al Ahqaf – no. 46 – verse 15



2 – A child (0 – 6 years) - Big Questions are not yet relevant .

(just a small boy or a girl.)(Let them play and enjoy childhood) but parents should try to set good examples for him and teach him basic facts about the religion according to his understanding.

(67) It is He who created you from dust, then from a sperm-drop, then from a clinging clot; then **He brings you out as a child;** then [He develops you] that you reach your [time of] maturity, then [further] that you become elders. And among you is he who is taken in death before [that], so that you reach a specified term; and perhaps you will use reason.

Ghafir – no. 40 – verse 67



3 – A big child (7 – 14 years) – the first golden chance to teach the Big Questions

This is the first golden chance to teach and instill in your children the Big Questions about this life. He must be taught. He cannot do this on his own.

(The golden chance for bringing up and teaching the right religion for he or she is like an easily-configured paste).
Parents' supervision and care are essential.

(67) It is He who created you from dust, then from a sperm-drop, then from a clinging clot; then **He brings you out as a child**; then [He develops you] that you reach your [time of] maturity, then [further] that you become elders. And among you is he who is taken in death before [that], so that you reach a specified term; and perhaps you will use reason.

Ghafir – no. 40 – verse 67



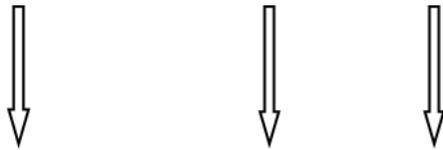
4 – An Adolescent and a very young man (15 – 25)

The first chance to try to understand the Big Questions about this life by yourself

Another dangerous stage of life where one can adopt beliefs out of fanaticism, not out of true knowledge. Parents' care is still required but in a more friendly and wise manner. (Beware! The first stage where one is accounted for his deeds)

1 - This is a dangerous stage where a very young man or girl is pushed and pulled by rashness, lack of experience, lack of knowledge and strong instinct desires.

2 – Man is usually involved in systematic education and starts his interaction with real life after or before finishing his studies.



5 – Young man (26 – 39)

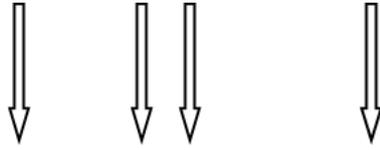
Struggling for a living, a house and a family.

Another good chance to understand the Big Questions about this life in spite of life stresses

1 - Man is usually involved in work and business at this stage. His main focus is to make a living, to make a house and a family.

2 – He began to be mature, but he is usually stressed with life needs and problems.

3 – He starts to contemplate and tries to understand life deeply, but he is still busy with life obligations and needs.



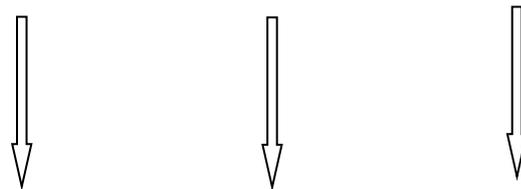
6 – Maturity and understanding : (40 – 60)

The Last golden chance to make up for all the previous mistakes, sins and rashness. The last chance to be a pious Muslim and understand the Big Questions about this life deeply and live accordingly:

Maturity time : man starts to think deeply about his life and evaluates everything around him. Rather Stable financial status helps to free some time for logical and critical thinking.

[He grows] until, when he reaches maturity and reaches [the age of] forty years, he says, "My Lord, enable me to be grateful for Your favor which You have bestowed upon me and upon my parents and to work righteousness of which You will approve and make righteous for me my offspring. Indeed, I have repented to You, and indeed, I am of the Muslims."

Al Ahqaf – no. 46 – verse 15



7 – (60 – death) Old Age and death

If action about sound understanding of this life and the Big Questions is not done in previous stages, It is unlikely to happen now but not impossible.

You still have a chance!

At this time, all the body and mental skills start to deteriorate fast. Man starts to be sick and nervous. It is hard for him to change his lifelong beliefs even if they were utterly wrong, but he can still do it if he has the will.

(5) "..... and then [We develop you] that you may reach your [time of] maturity. And among you is he who is taken in [early] death, **and among you is he who is returned to the most decrepit [old] age so that he knows, after [once having] knowledge, nothing.**

Al Hajj – no.22 – verse 5

Diagram no. 9

The Stages of The Final Judgement Day

Details about each stage of these can be found in Qur'an and Sunnah. This is only a brief summary of these stages:

The stages of this day can be summarized in the following points: (starting from death in this life till living eternally in paradise or Hellfire)

1- **Life in the grave:** it is a kind of spiritual life similar to someone who is dreaming. There is no awareness or feeling of time passing. Thousands of years may pass as one night or one hour. The grave could be a paradise in a dream or hellfire in a dream. It depends on your beliefs and deeds on Earth.

2- **First Blowing of the horn:** when every human on earth will die. Life will end on Earth. This blowing is done by an angel called "Israfel". The nature of the trumpet or the blowing is completely unseen and unknown to us.

3 – **The period between the two blowings of the horn:** "This period is unknown to us. Prophet Muhammad said about this period "it is forty" but we do not know forty years or months or days or forty what ..? During this period Allah will order the sky to rain. This rain will cause all the disintegrated human bones from Adam to the Last day to start growing bit by bit until they become full-grown humans ready for resurrection.

4 – **Second blowing of the horn and resurrection:** when all the souls will enter their bodies and humans will come out of their graves by billions at the same time.

5- **Gathering and waiting for a long time:** People will wait and suffer for a long time according to their deeds on Earth. Wise people will try to reach every prophet from Adam to Muhammad to intercede and ask Allah to start the Evaluation. Billions of people will be waiting in unimaginable crowds and scorching temperatures.

6-**Delivering the book of deeds**: Books of deeds will be scattered in a specific way controlled by Allah. Everyone will take his book by his right hand or by his left hand depending on his deeds. The ones who will take it by the right are the happy people. The others are the doomed ones.

7-**Reckoning**: This is a time of debating between Allah and every human about his deeds, giving excuses and calculating. Allah will talk to everyone alone about his deeds. This will be finished fast because Allah is omnipotent.

8-**Scale**: Deeds of people will be measured in a huge scale created by Allah.

9-**Kawthar River**: This is the river of prophet Muhammad (MPBUH). Whoever drinks from this river will never be thirsty. All people will try to drink from this river. Only those pious people who were following and applying prophet Muhammad's Sunnah will manage to drink from the river.

10-**Sirat**: it is an extremely thin bridge over hellfire. Everyone must cross this very dangerous bridge to reach paradise. Few people will manage to cross safely. Many people will fumble and fall into hellfire. People will cross with different speeds and capabilities according to their deeds in earthly life.

11-**"Shafaat" or intercession**: There are different levels and kinds of intercession. The main purpose of intercession is to expiate sins for the sinful believers and save them from hellfire or grant them higher levels in paradise.

12-**Eternal home in paradise or in Hellfire**: In Paradise, Life will be eternal happiness. There will be no death, no daily work, no sleeping, no need for a bathroom. Life will be completely different from what we used to on Earth. In hellfire, life will be eternal suffering. Unimaginable kinds of punishment and torment. Also, there will be no death or sleeping. More details about both are to be found in Qur'an and sunnah.

Paradigm no. 1

- To illustrate man's very limited human knowledge if compared to God's knowledge:

Example no. 1:

We will imagine that a dreamy and unrealistic employee in a large company saw a small ant inside one drawer of his desk. It was looking for food to take it into its tiny hole in the drawer.

He started talking with the ant and he tried to explain to it that there is a huge life outside this drawer. He started explaining to it that the house it lives in inside the tiny hole is only a very small part of the drawer which is a small part of the desk. The desk is a small piece of furniture in the man's office. The office in turn is one of so many offices in this floor. And the building consists of many floors. All the building is only one block out of so many in the street and the street is only one of hundreds in the big city.....etc till he reached the solar system.

He was going to go on but he found out very late that the ant disappeared back into its tiny hole. The ant did not understand his language. And even if it understood the language, it would not recognize or discern what he was talking about.

The world for the ant was its tiny house inside the small hole of the drawer. Its main concern was looking for food. If you keep talking to the ant for ages to make it understand very large places or complicated human feelings and relations, all your conversations and efforts will mean nothing to the ant.

Do you think the ant can ever understand any of the complicated descriptions and concepts that the man was trying to explain to it? We are even weaker than the ant if compared to our creator. We can never understand His wisdom and logic behind everything in His creation.

We are in this life very similar to the ant. Most of us aren't aware of the big world and the holistic picture of this life. We are only concerned about our food and the small house we live in. Our limited minds and abilities will never recognize Allah's wisdom in His destiny.

It is impossible and useless to try to understand this life with all its complexities away from the Divine Revelation of its creator, Allah

Example no. 2:

We will imagine that a famous physician is trying to explain to his baby son a complicated theory with complicated sums in physics. He kept talking and talking. But the baby is only concerned about his mother's breast to take his food. This is his main concern. He does not understand human language. And even if he was 7 years old and he could listen and talk very well, he also would not understand the complicated theory from the physician because there is a huge gap of knowledge and skills between the famous physician and the baby or the child.

Simply, man – if compared to His creator - is much weaker and limited in knowledge than the baby compared to the famous physician. Allah's knowledge and powers are infinite. Our knowledge -as humans- is very limited and finite in spite of all modern technology and revolutionary sciences.

Allah challenged all humanity: past, present and future to do many things which they will never be able to do. (Refer to the Challenges in Qur'an p. 251). One of these challenges is to get the soul back to their beloved when they are dying, but they will always be helpless about this.

Allah do not need to challenge His poor servants but He wanted to save them from their arrogance and ignorance by showing them examples of their weaknesses and helplessness. Maybe they will wake up.

The following verses depict this situation. Read them in Qur'an:

Al Waqi'ah – no. 56 – verse 83 – 87

So, please be humbler with your all-powerful and all-knowing creator. Confess your weakness and helplessness if you ever want to save yourself from His eternal punishment.

Paradigm no.2

The Unseen and Man's arrogance

To illustrate man's insanity and arrogance when he refuses to believe in "the Unseen"

Many people around the world are atheists because they do not believe in the "unseen". They always say " I believe only what I see". Ironically, the same people believe the "unseen" unwittingly in many aspects of their daily life. For example,

1. All of them believe that they inhale air each second and exhale CO₂ . However, they do not see any of them with their own eyes.
2. All of them believe that all the lights and the appliances around them are powered by electricity. However, they cannot see the electricity with their own eyes.
3. All of them get sick sometimes and their doctors tell them that their illness is out of bacteria or virus infection. They believe this; however, they have never seen bacteria or viruses with their naked eyes.
4. Most of them know that there is an ethereal body which is called " the soul". They know this soul gives life to their bodies when they wake up from sleep and make them sleep again when it is dragged out of their bodies. They also know that people die when this ethereal body is taken out of their bodies forever. However, they have never seen this ethereal body.

These are only a few examples to illustrate but there are actually many more.

Some of these atheists would still argue and say: yes, I do not see electricity with my own eyes but I see and feel its effects and power all around me. **Then, let us ask them with the same logic:**

"Can't you see Allah's creation and blessings all around you?"

Paradigm no.3

How did Allah solve for you one of the scaring problems in life: "Livelihood"?

Many people allege that if they believe in Allah and abide by Islamic legislation, they may lose their jobs or they may have problems in their businesses. Allah satisfy all humans by these verses about livelihood. He say that "livelihood" is guaranteed by your creator. Do not ever worry about it, if only you believe.

Allah supply the disbelievers every minute. So, how can he deprive the believers?

The following verses are reassurances from Allah about livelihood:

(96) And if only the people of the cities had believed and feared Allah, We would have opened upon them blessings from the heaven and the earth; but they denied [the messengers], so We seized them for what they were earning."

Al A'raf – no.7 – verse 96

(66) And if only they upheld [the law of] the Torah, the Gospel, and what has been revealed to them from their Lord, they would have consumed [provision] from above them and from beneath their feet. Among them are a moderate community, but many of them - evil is that which they do.

Al Ma'idah – no.5 – verse 66

Paradigm no. 4

The true way to happiness and the real facts about money and wealth in Islam

1. The reality about the illusion of hoarding and owning wealth:

Many people lead a miserable life, working very hard day and night in order to hoard money. Then, they use the money to make more business or to buy property. And the circle goes on until they are hit by death suddenly.

Ironically, many of these people do not find time to obey their creator, to listen to His instructions or even to enjoy some of the property they own or to spend some of the money they hoarded.

So, in the end, it is obvious that they had a miserable life on Earth working hard to collect wealth and they will also have another miserable life in the Hereafter because of being punished about the same cursed wealth.

In this Hadith, prophet Muhammad teaches us that we really use a little portion of our money for ourselves, but the rest is not ours. However, we care and suffer a lot to earn it.

'Abdullah bin Ash-Shikhkhir (May Allah be pleased with him) reported:

I came to the Prophet (ﷺ) while he was reciting (Surat At-Takathur 102): "The mutual rivalry (for hoarding worldly things) preoccupy you. Until you visit the graves (i.e., till you die). Nay! You shall come to know! Again nay! You shall come to know! Nay! If you knew with a sure knowledge (the end result of hoarding, you would not have been occupied in worldly things). Verily, you shall see the blazing Fire (Hell)! And again, you shall see it with certainty of sight! Then (on that Day) you shall be asked about the delights (you indulged in, in this world)!"

(After reciting) he (ﷺ) said, "Son of Adam says: 'My wealth, my wealth.' **Do you own of your wealth other than what you eat and consume, and what you wear and wear out, or what you give in Sadaqah (charity) (to those who deserve it), and that what you will have in stock for yourself?"**

[Muslim]. Arabic/English book reference: Book 1, Hadith 483

2. The rich in this life are usually very poor and losers in the eternal life with minor exceptions:

In the following Hadeeth, prophet Muhammad teaches us that the rich people in this life will be poor in the eternal life and their degrees in paradise will be low except for those who were paying a lot to the poor and the needy:

It was narrated from Abu Sa'eed Al-Khudri that the Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said

“Woe to the wealthiest except those who do such and such with the money, and such and such” – four things, (pointing) to his right, to his left, in front of him and behind him.

English reference :Vol. 5, Book 37, Hadith 4129

In this Hadith, prophet Muhammad tells us that the poor people will enter Paradise 500 years earlier than the rich.

Abu Hurairah (May Allah be pleased with him) reported: Messenger of Allah (ﷺ) said,

"The poor will enter Jannah five hundred years before the rich" [At-Tirmidhi]. - **Arabic/English book reference : Book 1, Hadith 487**

3 – Caring about wealth and honor is very destructive to a man's religion. Read this significant hadeeth and understand the metaphor:

"Two hungry wolves free among sheep are no more destructive to them than a man's desire for wealth and honor is to his religion."

Grade: Sahih (Al-Albani) - Reference : Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2376

Money and wealth are usually the main target for competition and struggles in this life. Most people spend their lives for this target. And many people lose their lives for this target and many people lead a gloomy life for this target. If you consider the previous facts, ask yourself, is it worth it? Maybe your life needs a new plan or a more balanced plan.

Paradigm no. 5

Life on earth compared to life in the Hereafter "Eternity"

It is well-known in Math that the quotient of any finite limit by an infinite limit is zero.

$$L / \infty = 0$$

So in the following equation where:

L stands for any finite value, which is your life on earth whether it is 50, 70, 100 or even 200 years

and ∞ stands for an infinite value which is the eternal life in the Hereafter.

The result is zero

This means that your life on Earth whatever long, happy and healthy equals zero if compared to life in the eternal life in Paradise or Hellfire.

Allah explain to us this fact in Qur'an:

(112) [Allah] will say, "How long did you remain on earth in number of years?"

(113) They will say, "We remained a day or part of a day; ask those who enumerate."

(114) He will say, "You stayed not but a little - if only you had known."

(115) Then did you think that We created you uselessly and that to Us you would not be returned?"

Al Mu'minun – no. 23 – verse 112 – 115

"And they rejoice in the worldly life, while the worldly life is not, compared to the Hereafter, except [brief] enjoyment."

Ar Ra'd – no. 13 – verse 26

Why have many people chosen to be unbelievers in different ages and up till now?

1 – Injustice and arrogance:

(14) And they rejected them, while their [inner] selves were convinced thereof, **out of injustice and haughtiness**. So see how was the end of the corrupters.

An Naml – no. 27 – verse 14

2 – Unjustified fear of being harmed or killed when they embrace the right religion:

(57) And they say, "If we were to follow the guidance with you, we would be swept from our land." **Have we not established for them a safe sanctuary to which are brought the fruits of all things as provision from Us? But most of them do not know.**

Al Qasas – no. 28 – verse 57

3 – Refusing Allah's choice for His messengers:

(31) And they said, "Why was this Qur'an not sent down upon a great man from [one of] the two cities?"

Az Zukhruf – no. 43 – verse 31

(8) And they say, "Why was there not sent down to him an angel?" But if We had sent down an angel, the matter would have been decided; then they would not be reprieved.

(9) And if We had made him an angel, We would have made him [appear as] a man, and We would have made confused them with what they try to confuse others.

Al An'am – no. 6 – verse 8, 9

4 – Asking their prophets for different and specific miracles as a prerequisite for their believing:

(90) And they say, "We will not believe you until you break open for us from the ground a spring.

(91) Or [until] you have a garden of palm trees and grapes and make rivers gush forth within them in force [and abundance]

(92) Or you make the heaven fall upon us in fragments as you have claimed or you bring Allah and the angels before [us]

(93) Or you have a house of gold or you ascend into the sky. And [even then], we will not believe in your ascension until you bring down to us a book we may read." Say, "Exalted is my Lord! Was I ever but a human messenger?"

(94) And what prevented the people from believing when guidance came to them except that they said, "Has Allah sent a human messenger?"

Al Isra" – no. 17 – verse 90 - 94

5 – Assuming that Allah destined them to be unbelievers, and they have no choice:

(148) Those who associated with Allah will say, "If Allah had willed, we would not have associated [anything] and neither would our fathers, nor would we have prohibited anything." Likewise, did those before deny until they tasted Our punishment. Say, "Do you have any knowledge that you can produce for us? You follow not except assumption, and you are not but falsifying."

Al An'am – no. 6 – verse 148

There are other reasons in Qur'an. You may find out about them by yourself

Some Amazing Scientific Facts that Prove the Existence, Power and Wisdom of God

1 - Examples that show the unity of this universe and prove the oneness of the creator

Example no. 1: Water

1. Water is the basis of life for all humans, animals, plants, trees and even mini creatures like microbes.
2. Water is the main substance in all creatures.
3. 71% of earth is covered with bodies of water.
4. Water is the medium through which all processes occur whether natural like nutrition, blood circulation, digestion, absorption defecation or commercial and industrial like cooling, heating, cooking...etc.
5. In brief, water is surprisingly, the basic factor of life on Earth.

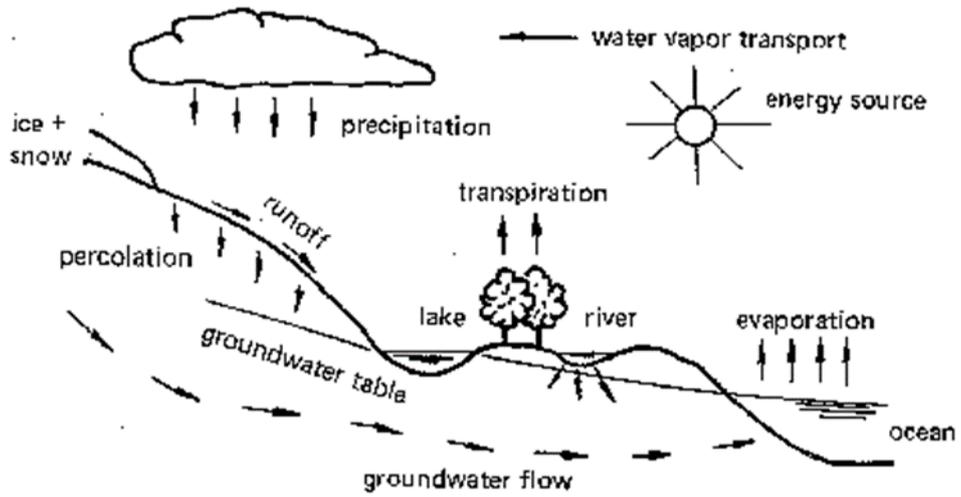
Allah mentioned this fact in Qur'an:

(30) Have those who disbelieved not considered that the heavens and the earth were a joined entity, and We separated them **and made from water every living thing? Then will they not believe?**

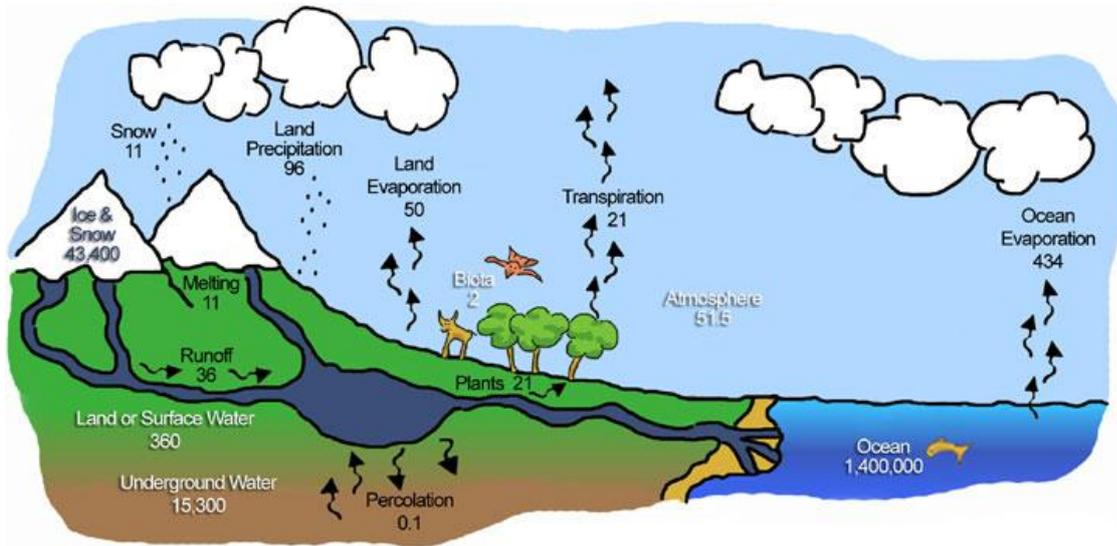
Al Anbiya" – no.21 – verse 30

The dependence of all living and non-living organisms on water and the reliance of all vital, industrial and mechanical processes on the same magical liquid is a very strong proof that the creator is one.

The water Cycle – illustration A

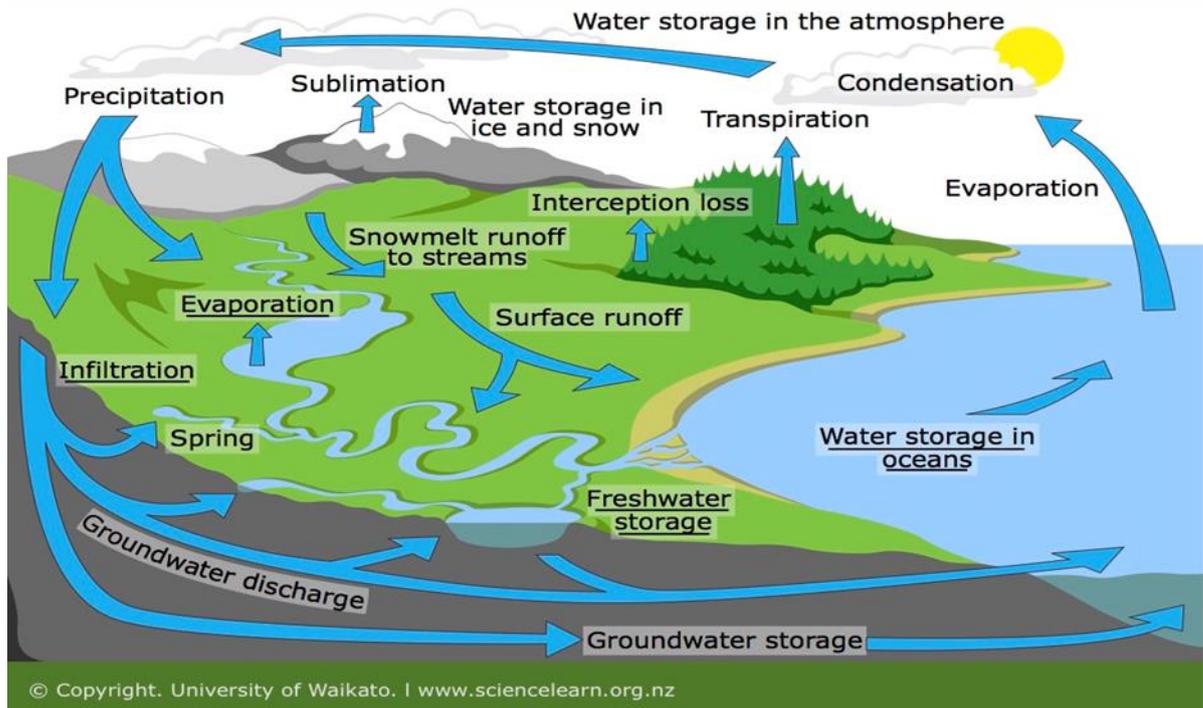


The water Cycle – illustration B



The water Cycle – illustration C

DYNAMIC AND COMPLEX: THE GLOBAL WATER CYCLE

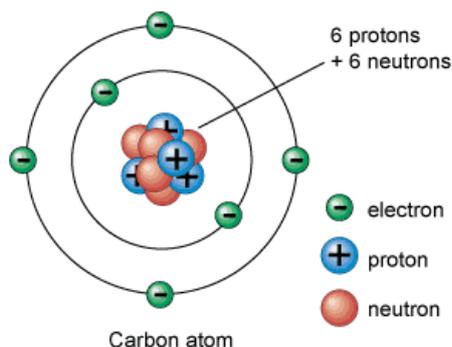
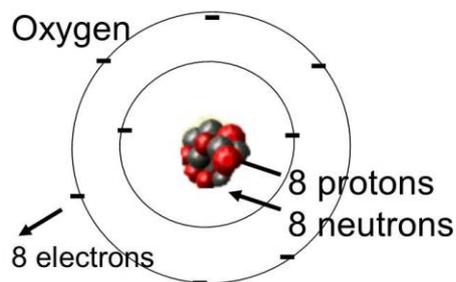
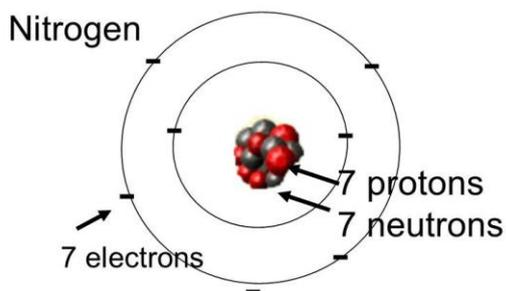
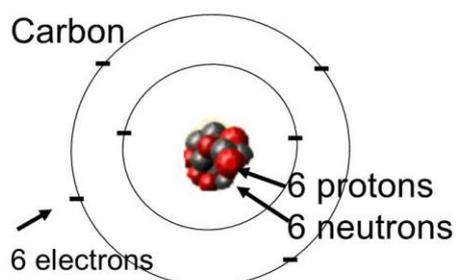
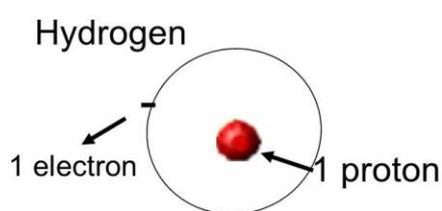


If you study illustration A,B and C carefully, you will find out that the water cycle is a very complicated and wise process. For example, after people use water for whatever reason, it is being purified in a natural way either by evaporation in the sky to save it in the form of clouds or by filtrating it through the ground to save it in the form of wells. So, Allah purify the dirty water for us naturally in order to be used again and again!

Example no.2: The similar structure and circular movement that exist in the creatures from the atom to the galaxy

1 - Atoms of different elements are composed of similar structure:

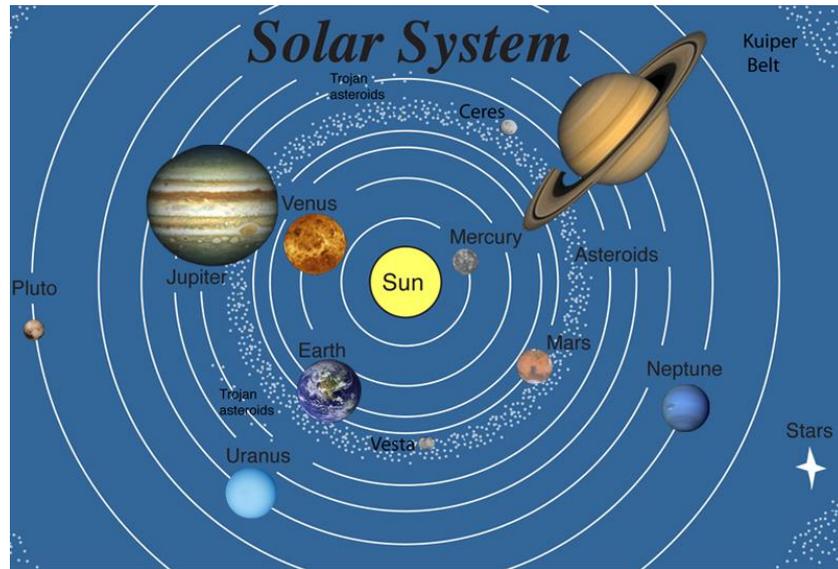
1. Protons and neutrons are in the nucleus whereas electrons are in the orbits.
2. Notice the symmetry in number between the protons, neutrons and electrons.
3. Notice that the protons are positive and the electrons are negative which make the electrons attached to the nucleus in orbits.
4. Notice that the electrons go round the nucleus in orbits.
5. Look at varied illustrations of different elements to see the symmetry.



2 - In our solar
similar structure is there:

system, a very

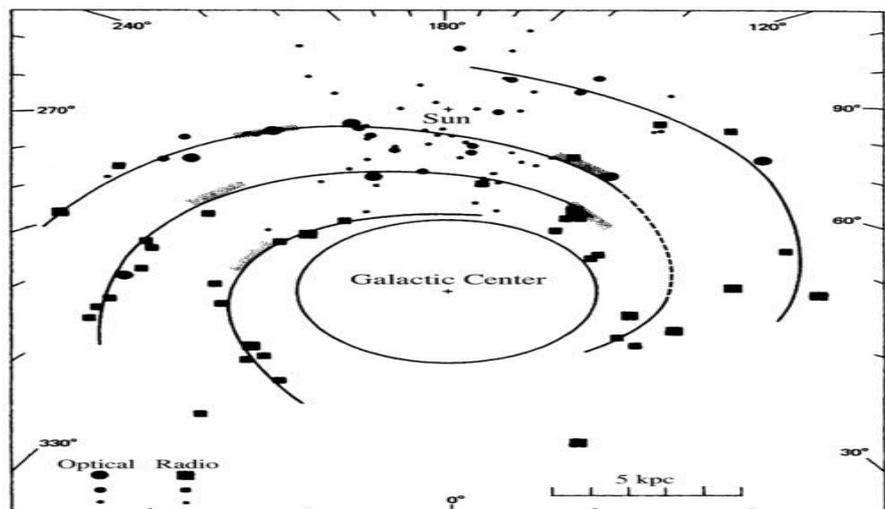
1. The sun is in the center with many planets that go round the sun in different orbits. Planets are controlled in their orbits around the sun with a kind of gravity.



3 - In our huge galaxy, the Milky Way, a very similar structure is there:

In our galaxy, there is a Galactic Centre where all the systems go round it in huge orbits. One of these systems is our solar one. Again, the different systems with their stars and planets are controlled in their orbits around the Galactic Centre with a kind of gravity.

the Milky Way Galaxy



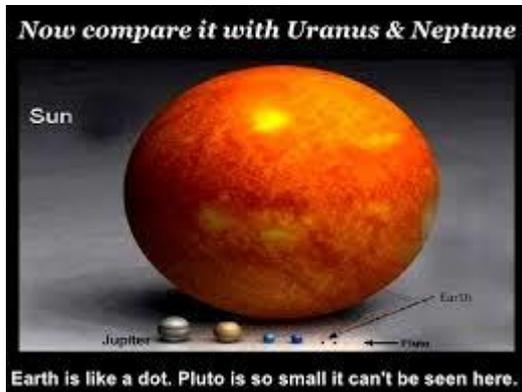
So, the universe is similar in structure and the circular orbits from the smallest discovered unit, the atom to the largest discovered unit the galaxy.

Isn't this another unquestionable proof on the oneness of the creator and His wisdom?

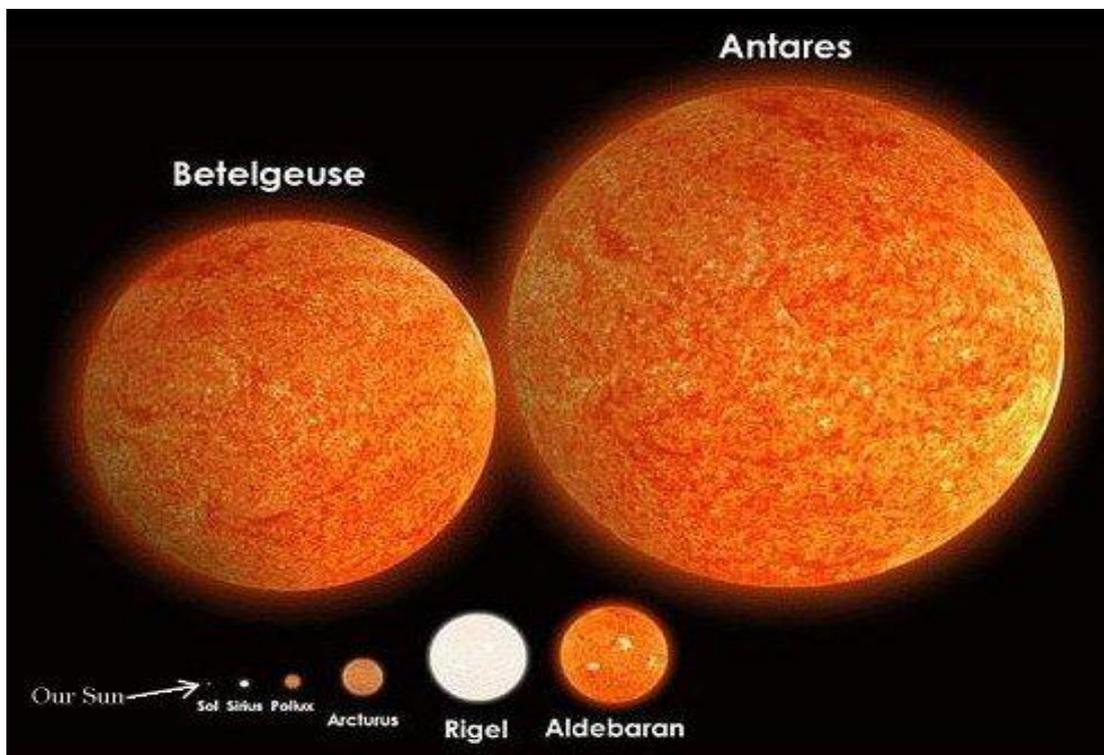
3- Examples of Staggering facts about our universe

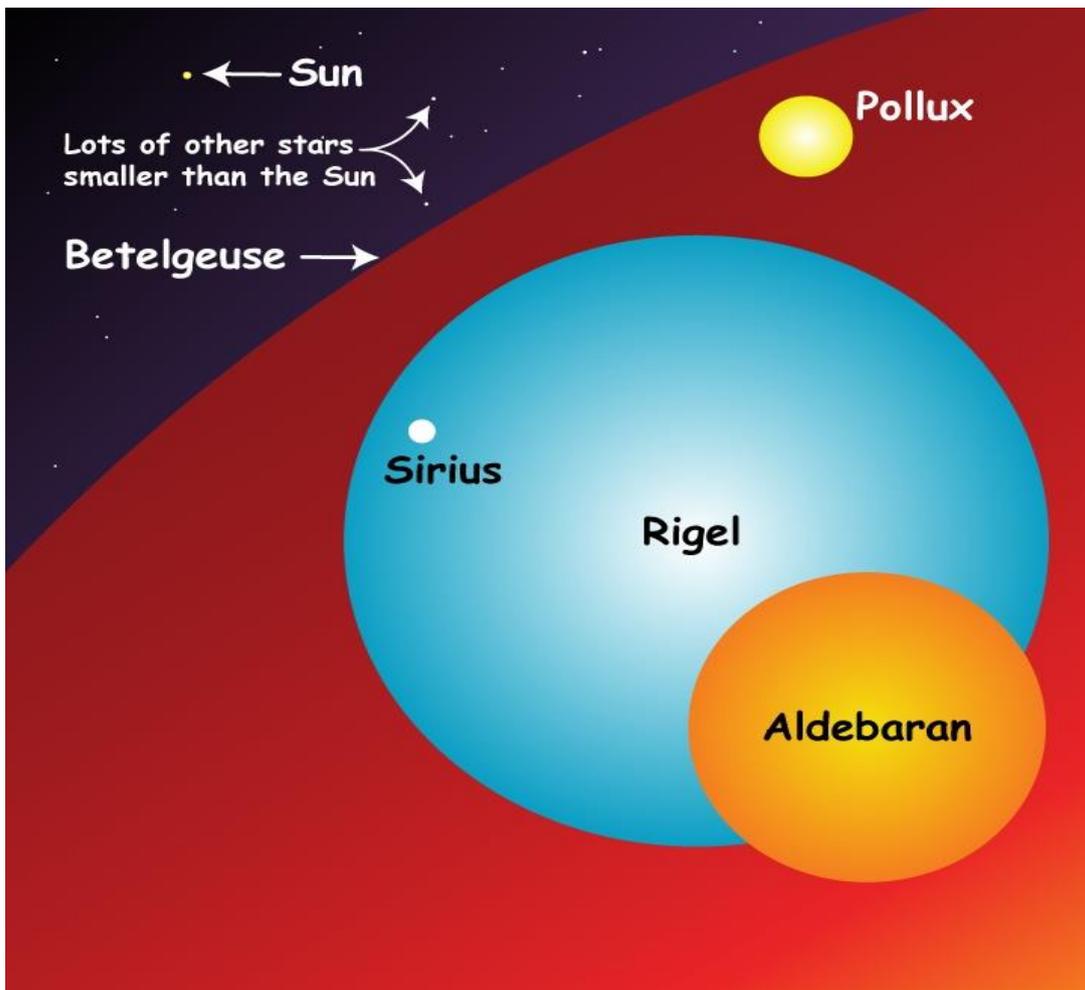
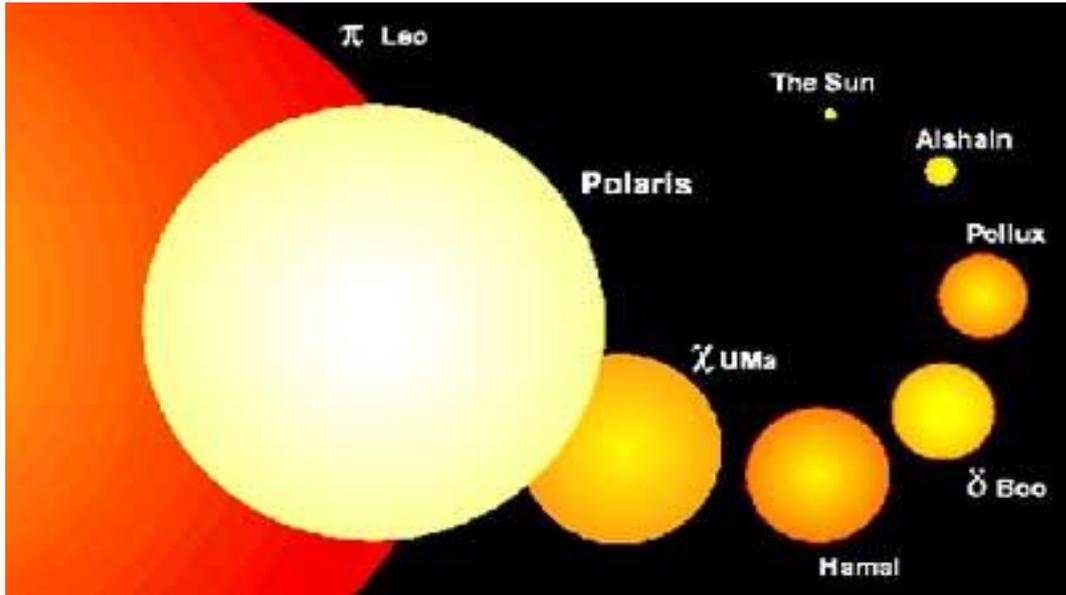
A- huge sizes

1. The **Sun** weighs about 333,000 times as much as **Earth**. It is so large that about 1,300,000 planet Earths can fit inside of it.



2. The **sun's** circumference is about 2,713,406 miles (4,366,813 km). It may be the biggest thing in this neighborhood, but the **sun** is just average **compared to other stars**. Betelgeuse, a red giant, is about 700 times bigger than the **sun** and about 14,000 times brighter.





B – Unimaginable Numbers

1. Based on measurements of portions of the sky and extrapolation, there are about 100 billion stars in our galaxy and up to 10 trillion galaxies in the universe. That means up to 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 stars. About 7.6% percent of those stars are class G stars (like our Sun).

2 - That means there are up to 76,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 stars similar to ours and almost all of them have some form of planets. Based on the Kepler observations, it is now estimated that a quarter of those stars have at least one rocky planet similar in size to the Earth and in the habitable zone.

3 - That means there are up to 19,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 stars similar to ours with at least one planet similar to Earth.

4- we can — with some confidence — say that there are likely billions of other solar systems structurally somewhat like ours.

(Taken from Forbes Magazine)

C – Crazy distances:

1 - How much time do you need to walk around the Earth?

At the Equator, the Earth is 24,901 miles in circumference. On average, humans walk at a pace of 3.1 miles per hour. So, it would take 8,033 hours to walk around the Equator (if there were not water getting in the way for most of the journey)

If you walked 8 hours every day without fail at this pace, it

would take 1,004 days - or

Two Years, Eight Months to walk around the Earth!

2 - How much time do we need to travel to the Sun?

The sun is approximately 93 million miles away from Earth. To put this into perspective, **it would take you about 177 years to reach the sun in a car** if you were driving at 60 miles per hour and you did not stop once. **It would take about 19 years if you were in a commercial jet** that was flying at approximately 550 miles per hour without stopping.

3 - How much time do we need to travel to "Alpha Centauri" the nearest star system to our Sun?

"Alpha Centauri" is an obvious target. It's the nearest star system to our sun at 4.3 light-years away. That's about 25 trillion miles (40 trillion km) away from Earth – nearly 300,000 times the distance from the Earth to the sun.

2. consider the two Voyagers – Voyager 1 and Voyager 2 – launched in 1977. Neither Voyagers is aimed toward Alpha Centauri, but if one of them were – assuming it maintained its current rate of speed – **it would require tens of thousands of years to this next-nearest star**. Eventually, the Voyagers will reach 4.3 light-years. That's the distance between us and "Alpha Centauri".

3. What about the New Horizons spacecraft, the first spacecraft ever to visit Pluto and its moons. NASA's New Horizons spacecraft travels at 36,373 miles per hour (58,536 km/h). If New Horizons were aimed toward the Alpha Centauri system, which it isn't, **it would take this spacecraft about 78,000 years to get there**.

D - The Highest and the lowest points:

- Mount Everest is the highest place on Earth above sea level, **at 29,028 feet (8,848 meters).**

-The lowest point on Earth is **Challenger Deep in the Mariana Trench in the western Pacific Ocean**, according to the NOAA. It reaches down about 36,200 feet **(11,034 meters) below sea level.**

E - Daunting temperatures:

Crushed by the weight of the thousands of kilometers of **1** liquid iron and sulfur, superheated metal and minerals and cool crustal rock above, the Earth's core is under immense pressure. Heated from within by friction and by the decay of radioactive material and still shedding heat from the initial formation of the planet 4.5 billion years ago, the planet's core is blisteringly hot.

In new research, scientists studying what the conditions at **2** the core should be like found that **the center of the Earth is way hotter than we thought—around 1,800 degrees hotter, putting the temperature at a staggering 10,800 degrees Fahrenheit.**

The temperature at the **surface of the Sun** is about **10,000 Fahrenheit (5,600 Celsius)**. The temperature rises from the **surface of the Sun** inward towards the very hot center of the Sun where it reaches about **27,000,000 Fahrenheit (15,000,000 Celsius)**.

F – Unbelievable speeds

1. How fast does Earth orbit the sun?

Earth's spin, of course, is not the only motion we have in space. **Our orbital speed around the sun is about 67,000 mph (107,000 km/h), according to Cornell.** We can calculate that with basic geometry.

So, Earth travels in its orbit around the Sun about 1.6 million miles (2.6 million km) a day, or 66,627 mph (107,226 km/h).

I mentioned very little. There are much more unimaginable facts about the universe! Search and read in specialized scientific books to find out how great and omnipotent is Allah, your creator!

Examples of amazing facts about the human body:

A - The involuntary systems:

Amazingly, most of the complicated systems in your body work involuntarily. Even, they work automatically and involuntarily during your sleep and even during being unconscious. To mention some of these: the brain, the heart, the lungs, the liver, the kidneys, the stomach...etc. Your life can not bear any stopping of these systems even for minutes. For example, no one will usually survive if his heart or his lungs stop working for some minutes.

Who is controlling all these systems while you are asleep?

Have you ever asked yourself this question?

B – The blinking of your eyes

Scientists have shown that the average person **blinks 15-20 times per minute. That's up to 1,200 times per hour and a whopping 28,800 times in a day**—much more often than we need to keep our eyeballs lubricated. In fact, we spend about 10 percent of our waking hours with our eyes closed.

So why do we blink so much?

New research from Japan's Osaka University found that blinking may serve as a form of **momentary rest for the brain**, giving the mind a chance to wander and “go offline.” These brief breaks may last just a split second, or even a few seconds.

C – Your heart, blood, veins and arteries

- Your heart beats about **35 million times in a year**. During an average lifetime, the human heart will beat **more than 2.5 billion times**.

- Your body has about 5.6 liters (6 quarts) of blood. This 5.6 liters of blood circulates through the body **three times every minute**. In one day, the blood travels **a total of 19,000 km (12,000 miles)**- that's four times the distance across the U.S. from coast to coast.
 - The heart pumps about **1 million barrels of blood** during an average lifetime.
-

D - Your veins, arteries and capillaries

- If all arteries, veins, and capillaries of the human circulatory system were laid end to end, **the total length would be 60,000 miles, or 100,000 km. That's nearly two and a half times around the Earth!**
 - . Red blood cells may live for about four months circulating throughout the body, feeding the **60 trillion other body cells**. Red blood cells make approximately **250,000 round trips of the body** before returning to the bone marrow, where they were born, to die.
- The aorta, the largest artery in the body, is almost **the diameter of a garden hose**. Capillaries, on the other hand, are so small that it takes **ten of them to equal the thickness of a human hair**.
-

E- Your mouth and saliva:

- The average healthy mouth produces about **600 milliliters of saliva each day**. That's enough to fill a 12-ounce soda bottle.
 - The fastest nerve cells are carrying messages along their axons at an amazing **130 yards per second** (268 mph).
-

F - Breathing

A person breathes **7 or 8 liters of air per minute**. Air is about 20% oxygen. But when you exhale, your breath is about 15% oxygen, so

you consumed about 5%. Therefore, a person uses about **550 liters of pure oxygen each day.**

G - Kidney work

The rate of filtration is approximately **125 ml/min or 45 gallons (180 liters) each day.** Considering that you have 7 to 8 liters of blood in your body, this means that your entire blood volume gets filtered **approximately 20 to 25 times each day!**

H - Where does sweat come from?

You have between **2 million and 4 million sweat glands** spread over your entire body (except for a few choice areas, like your lips and nipples). While armpits have one of the highest concentrations, the glands are actually everywhere. "We have them on our palms, on our soles — we have them throughout the body," says Cameron Rokhsar, MD, an associate professor of dermatology at Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York City.

The average person sweats **about four cups a day.**

I - Urine

The normal range for 24-hour **urine** volume is **1 to 2 litres per day** (with a normal fluid intake of about 2 liters per day).

Do you agree that all these complicated, fantastic and unbelievable systems and functions in your body must have been created by a huge wise and omnipotent God. Do you still believe that life came into being by the evolution? And even if we assume that there is a kind of evolution, who is controlling it?

I mentioned very little. There are much more unimaginable facts about the human body! Search and read in specialized scientific books to find out how great and omnipotent is Allah, your creator!

How to help other people on our planet?

If you decide to believe in Allah and convert to Islam and recognize the right path, do not forget that billions of people on this planet are suffering. They are misguided and on the wrong path. It is part of your responsibility to transfer this great religion and divine message to the biggest number of people you can. You have to try to send the message of Islam to everyone in this world as much as you can. It will be your duty to guide other people to the light of truth as you were guided. Allah will ask every one of us on the Last Day if he had told other people about this religion or not. Always remember that this is the most significant reason we were created for. Of course, everyone will be accountable with regard to the skills and abilities he possessed in this earthly life.

Use some of your skills, some of your money, some of your time and effort to spread the most noble message of Islam to everyone. And Allah will reward you for this in an unimaginable way in this life and in the Hereafter. You will never lose when you are defending the cause of your creator.

This book has no copyright. It is 100 % free. Anyone can make copies and distribute them to as many people as he wishes for the sake of Allah and for the sake of guiding people to the right way. If you can't make copies of the whole book, you could copy small parts from the book. Not necessarily this book. You could copy any other book that you think may guide people rightly. Or you could think of any other creative ways of spreading the true message of Allah. And Allah will reward him or her for this on the Last Day.

Anyone can also translate this book into his own language, if he has the skills to do this and distribute copies to people in his or her country. Allah will reward him or her for this of course.

Even if you do not have the skills of translation, but you have money, you can use your money to hire a translator to accomplish this job. All the rewards will be on the Last Day and some of the rewards may be in this life too. You can trade with Allah, the creator

and the owner of everything. He will never fail you. You will always be the winner with Him.

The English version is at your hands right now, but people speak different languages. The world needs a copy in Arabic, French, German, Spanish, Portuguese, Chinese Mandarin and many other languages. We also need a copy in "the Deaf and Dumb" language. We need a copy in "Braille" language. Also, we need a website and a mobile app. Choose what you can do and start now. There is a lot of work to be done. See what you can accomplish and start immediately. There is no time. Death may come suddenly. The trade with your creator is always a success.

"(245) Who is it that would loan Allah a goodly loan so He may multiply it for him many times over? And it is Allah who withhold and grant abundance,

Al Baqarah- no.2 – verse 245

The Prophet (ﷺ) said, "Convey from me even a verse of the Qur'an;

Al-Bukhary – Book 13 – Hadith 1380

(33) And who is better in speech than one who invites to Allah and does righteousness and says, "Indeed, I am of the Muslims."

Fussilat – no. 41 – verse 33

About the Author of this book. Who is the author? How to help him?

Who is the author?

The author of this book is one of the millions of the ordinary Muslims who live in this world. He is not a scholar or a specialist researcher in Islamic studies. He is not a famous author or a prominent figure. Simply, he is one of the laymen in his community. He is just a Muslim who assumes to understand the basics of his religion and is eager to transfer the true message of Islam to the whole world-hopefully- for the sake of Allah. He thinks that every Muslim has an amount of responsibility towards spreading the true message of Allah, the creator to the whole world. And he tried to be up to a part of this responsibility by writing this book.

How to help the author or do him a favor?

If you ever benefit from this book, convert to Islam and want to help the author or do him a favor, supplicate to Allah faithfully and say: "**My lord the all-generous, may you expiate the sins of the author of this book and make him one of the seventy thousand?**" Please do this faithfully if you ever want to do it. It is the only favor that you may help the author with.

Who are the seventy thousand?

It is reported on the authority of 'Imran that the Messenger of Allah (MPBUH) said: "Seventy thousand people of my Ummah would be admitted into Paradise without rendering any account. They (the companions) said: Who would be of those (fortunate persons)? He (the Holy Prophet) said: Those who do not cauterize and practice charm, but repose trust in their Lord, 'Ukkasha then stood up and said: Supplicate (before) Allah that He should make me one among them. He (the Holy Prophet) said: Thou art one among them He (the narrator) said: A man stood up and said: Apostle of Allah, supplicate (before) Allah that He should make me one among them. He (the Prophet said: 'Ukkasha has preceded you (in this matter).

Sahih Muslim 218 a - Book 1, Hadith 432

Circumstances that coincided with writing this book

1 – We are living an age of upside-down rubrics. And Islam is being accused without evidence while other beliefs are commended without verification. Many countries and organizations have double standards. Injustice and oppression have become the norm. Most people are running with the current blindly and involuntarily as if they were zombies. International media is controlling, guiding and deciding what people should know and what they shouldn't; what should be considered important and what shouldn't; what is news and what isn't. It is imposing on most people a perspective of the world which is not usually true.

2 – Muslims are living a time of weakness, deterioration and ignorance. They are almost fully controlled by the west. The true believers are strangers everywhere. Some Muslims are so ignorant about some basics of Islam that they may claim that some Islamic regulations are not part of Islam.

3 – Anyone who tries to defend Islam honestly and show its realities away from the intended denigration and defamation will be considered a terrorist or a fundamentalist and will be tried accordingly. Shortly, we are living an age where anyone who tries to defend Islam honestly or stick to Islamic regulations strongly must be convicted or criminalized in one way or another.

4 – You will always find well-groomed, smiling and civilized people who are always talking about human rights and defending animals' rights vehemently. But if Muslims' rights are violated cruelly, they do not care. Human rights for them are the human rights and interests of their peoples only, not the human rights of all humans. Do not be deceived by these people.

Conclusion and tips of advice

1. If you benefit from this book and feel satisfied with Islam, I urge you to convert as soon as possible because nothing is guaranteed. You cannot guarantee your life, your health or anything around you. One may die at any time and lose forever. One may get sick at any time and sickness will make him busy and concerned. Also, huge calamities like epidemics or pandemics or economic breakdowns may happen at any time in any country. At this time, people are usually obsessed with their basic needs and they rarely think about the true religion. So, try to make use of the quiet and peaceful times.

2 – The Holy Qur'an is the last revelation of Allah to humanity in the Arabic language. It is a miraculous text. To prove this fact to you, I urge you to listen to some verses of Qur'an. I know you will not understand anything if your native language is not Arabic. But I want you to try listening. Only try listening and I am sure you will feel that this is not human language and it is miraculous even if you don't understand a single word.

3 – Do you know that about 7.8 billion people live on Earth (March Census 2020). From this number, there is about 1.8 billion Muslims. The rest which is about 6 billion are Christians, Buddhists, Hindus, Jews, atheists and some other minor unknown religions.

4 – Do you know that a big number from the 1.8 billion Muslims know little about Islam or misunderstand Islam because they may have been born in Muslim families. So, they inherited Islam as the religion of their grandfathers, but many of them do not really know a lot about Islam. So, if you decide to embrace Islam as a religion, don't forget that Allah will ask us on the Last Day if we tried to convey His true message of Islam to people or not. It is a heavy responsibility. You may say: "What can I do with all these billions?" The answer is: Do what you can however simple it is. Even if you were the reason for guiding one person only and saving him from hellfire, this will be much better for you than having the most money and the best property in this world.

Sahl b. Sa'd reported the prophet (ﷺ) as saying:

I swear on Allah, it will be better for you that Allah should give guidance to one man through your agency than that you should acquire the red ones among the camels.

Sahih (Al-Albani)

Sunan Abi Dawud 3661

Book 26, Hadith 21

Book 25, Hadith 3653

May Allah accept one of your faithful supplications and May Allah guide you all to the right path and bless you with eternal happiness in paradise! And may we all meet in the Everlasting Paradise and see Allah, our creator and talk to prophet Muhammad (MPBUH) and meet the prophet's companions and the true believers from different ages!

(185) Every soul will taste death, and you will only be given your [full] compensation on the Day of Resurrection. So he who is drawn away from the Fire and admitted to Paradise has attained [his desire]. And what is the life of this world except the enjoyment of delusion.

Al 'Imran – no. 3 – verse 185

Five ways to confirm the authenticity of the information written in this book

- Test samples of the verses and the Hadeeths written in this book against the authentic books.
- Contact a reliable honest Islamic scholar and ask him about random parts from the book.
- Select random parts and search for them online or in encyclopedias or in big libraries to test authenticity.
- Use your sound human logic and experience to judge the logic of Qur'an and Sunnah.
- Ask the creator of this universe and supplicate to Him sincerely and say: "Allah may you guide me with this book if it is authentic."

A list of some significant Qur'anic verses

(Categorized by subject)

1. Verses that describe Allah's qualities and His uniqueness and that it is impossible for humans to see His divine-self in this life:

(111) And say, "Praise to Allah, who has not taken a son and has had no partner in [His] dominion and has no [need of a] protector out of weakness; and glorify Him with [great] glorification."

Al Isrā- no. 17 – verse 111

- (1) Say, "He is Allah, [who is] One,
- (2) Allah, the Eternal Refuge.
- (3) He neither begets nor is born,
- (4) Nor is there to Him any equivalent."

Al Ikhlas- no. 112 – verse 1 – 4

(11) [He is] Creator of the heavens and the earth. He has made for you from yourselves, mates, and among the cattle, mates; He multiplies you thereby. There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing.

Ash-Shurā- no. 42 – verse 11

(143) And when Moses arrived at Our appointed time and his Lord spoke to him, he said, "My Lord, show me [Yourself] that I may look at You." [Allah] said, "You will not see Me, but look at the mountain; if it should remain in place, then you will see Me." But when his Lord appeared to the mountain, He rendered it level, and Moses fell unconscious. And when he awoke, he said, "Exalted are You! I have repented to You, and I am the first of the believers."

Al A'raf- no.7 – verse 143

2. Verses that talk about Allah's power and prove the resurrection after death

(65) Lord of the heavens and the earth and whatever is between them - so worship Him and have patience for His worship. Do you know of any similarity to Him?"

(66) And the disbeliever says, "When I have died, am I going to be brought forth alive?"

(67) Does man not remember that We created him before, while he was nothing?

(68) So by your Lord, We will surely gather them and the devils; then We will bring them to be present around Hell upon their knees.

Maryam – no.19 – verse 65 – 68

(77) Does man not consider that We created him from a [mere] sperm-drop - then at once he is a clear adversary?

(78) And he presents for Us an example and forgets his [own] creation. He says, "Who will give life to bones while they are disintegrated?"

(79) Say, "He will give them life who produced them the first time; and He is, of all creation, Knowing."

Yā Sīn – no. 36 – verse 77 – 79

(81) Is not He who created the heavens and the earth Able to create the likes of them? Yes, [it is so]; and He is the Knowing Creator.

(82) His command is only when He intends a thing that He says to it, "Be," and it is.

(83) So exalted is He in whose hand is the realm of all things, and to Him you will be returned.

Yā Sīn – no. 36 – verse 81 – 83

3. Verses that challenge all humanity by citing few examples of Allah's powers and unique creation:

(73) O people, an example is presented, so listen to it. Indeed, those you invoke besides Allah will never create [as much as] a fly, even if they gathered together for that purpose. And if the fly should steal away from them a [tiny] thing, they could not recover it from him. Weak are the pursuer and pursued.

(74) They have not appraised Allah with true appraisal. Indeed, Allah is Powerful and Exalted in Might.

Al Hajj- no.22 – verse 73 - 74

(36) Does man think that he will be left neglected?

(37) Had he not been a sperm from semen emitted?

(38) Then he was a clinging clot, and [Allah] created [his form] and proportioned [him]

(39) And made of him two mates, the male and the female.

(40) Is not that [Creator] Able to give life to the dead?

Al Qiyamah- no. 75 – verse 36 – 40

(35) Or were they created by nothing, or were they the creators [of themselves]?

(36) Or did they create the heavens and the earth? Rather, they are not certain.

(37) Or have they the depositories [containing the provision] of your Lord? Or are they the controllers [of them]?

(38) Or have they a stairway [into the heaven] upon which they listen? Then let their listener produce a clear authority.

(39) Or has He daughters while you have sons?

(40) Or do you, [O Muhammad], ask of them a payment, so they are by debt burdened down?

(41) Or have they [knowledge of] the unseen, so they write [it] down?

(42) Or do they intend a plan? But those who disbelieve - they are the object of a plan.

(43) Or have they a deity other than Allah? Exalted is Allah above whatever they associate with Him.

At Tur- no. 52 – verse 35 – 43

(102) That is Allah, your Lord; there is no deity except Him, the Creator of all things, so worship Him. And He is Disposer of all things.

(103) Vision perceives Him not, but He perceives [all] vision; and He is the Subtle, the Acquainted.

(104) There has come to you enlightenment from your Lord. So whoever will see does so for [the benefit of] his soul, and whoever is blind [does harm] against it. And [say], "I am not a guardian over you."

Al An'ām- no. 6 – verse 102 – 104

(28) How can you disbelieve in Allah when you were lifeless and He brought you to life; then He will cause you to die, then He will bring you [back] to life, and then to Him you will be returned.

(29) It is He who created for you all of that which is on the earth. Then He directed Himself to the heaven, [His being above all creation], and made them seven heavens, and He is Knowing of all things.

Al Baqarah- no. 2 – verse 28 – 29

(85) And they ask you, [O Muhammad], about the soul. Say, "The soul is of the affair of my Lord. And mankind has not been given of knowledge except a little."

Al Isrā- no.17 – verse 85

(77) Indeed, it is a noble Qur'an

(78) In a Register well-protected;

(79) None touch it except the purified.

(80) [It is] a revelation from the Lord of the worlds.

(81) Then is it to this statement that you are indifferent

(82) And make [the thanks for] your provision that you deny [the Provider]?

(83) Then why, when the soul at death reaches the throat

(84) And you are at that time looking on -

(85) And Our angels are nearer to him than you, but you do not see -

(86) Then why do you not, if you are not to be recompensed,

(87) Bring it back, if you should be truthful?

Al Waqī'ah- no. 56 – verse 77 - 87

(19) Have you not seen that Allah created the heavens and the earth in truth? If He wills, He can do away with you and produce a new creation.

(20) And that is not difficult for Allah.

Ibrahim- no.14 - verse 19 – 20

4. Verses that state that Islam is the only acceptable religion to Allah

(85) And whoever desires other than Islam as religion - never will it be accepted from him, and he, in the Hereafter, will be among the losers.

Al 'Imrān- no.3 – verse 85

(19) Indeed, the religion in the sight of Allah is Islam. And those who were given the Scripture did not differ except after knowledge had come to them - out of jealous animosity between themselves. And whoever disbelieves in the verses of Allah, then indeed, Allah is swift in [taking] account.

(20) So if they argue with you, say, "I have submitted myself to Allah [in Islam], and [so have] those who follow me." And say to those who were given the Scripture and [to] the unlearned, "Have you submitted yourselves?" And if they submit [in Islam], they are rightly guided; but if they turn away - then upon you is only the [duty of] notification. And Allah is Seeing of [His] servants.

Al 'Imrān- no.3 – verse 19 – 20

5. Verses that describe some images of the Last Day

- (34) But when there comes the greatest Overwhelming Calamity -
(35) The Day when man will remember that for which he strove,
(36) And Hellfire will be exposed for [all] those who see -
(37) So as for he who transgressed
(38) And preferred the life of the world,
(39) Then indeed, Hellfire will be [his] refuge.
(40) But as for he who feared the position of his Lord and
prevented the soul from [unlawful] inclination,
(41) Then indeed, Paradise will be [his] refuge.

An Nazi'at- no.79 – verse 34 – 41

(68) And the Horn will be blown, and whoever is in the heavens
and whoever is on the earth will fall dead except whom Allah wills.
Then it will be blown again, and at once they will be standing,
looking on.

(69) And the earth will shine with the light of its Lord, and the
record [of deeds] will be placed, and the prophets and the
witnesses will be brought, and it will be judged between them in
truth, and they will not be wronged.

(70) And every soul will be fully compensated [for] what it did;
and He is most knowing of what they do.

Az Zumar- no. 39 – verse 68 – 70

(47) And [warn of] the Day when We will remove the mountains
and you will see the earth prominent, and We will gather them and
not leave behind from them anyone.

(48) And they will be presented before your Lord in rows, [and He
will say], "You have certainly come to Us just as We created you the
first time. But you claimed that We would never make for you an
appointment."

(49) And the record [of deeds] will be placed [open], and you will
see the criminals fearful of that within it, and they will say, "Oh, woe
to us! What is this book that leaves nothing small or great except
that it has enumerated it?" And they will find what they did present
[before them]. And your Lord does injustice to no one.

Al Kahf- no. 18 – verse 47 – 49

(103) Indeed in that is a sign for those who fear the punishment of the Hereafter. That is a Day for which the people will be collected, and that is a Day [which will be] witnessed.

(104) And We do not delay it except for a limited term.

(105) The Day it comes no soul will speak except by His permission. And among them will be the wretched and the prosperous.

(106) As for those who were [destined to be] wretched, they will be in the Fire. For them therein is [violent] exhaling and inhaling.

(107) [They will be] abiding therein as long as the heavens and the earth endure, except what your Lord should will. Indeed, your Lord is an effecter of what He intends.

(108) And as for those who were [destined to be] prosperous, they will be in Paradise, abiding therein as long as the heavens and the earth endure, except what your Lord should will - a bestowal uninterrupted.

Hud – no. 11 – verse 103 – 108

(27) If you could but see when they are made to stand before the Fire and will say, "Oh, would that we could be returned [to life on earth] and not deny the signs of our Lord and be among the believers."

Al An'gām– no.6 – verse 2

(99) [For such is the state of the disbelievers], until, when death comes to one of them, he says, "My Lord, send me back

(100) That I might do righteousness in that which I left behind." No! It is only a word he is saying; and behind them is a barrier until the Day they are resurrected.

Al Mu'minūn– no.23 – 99 – 100

Some important books for anyone who want to learn about Islam
Indispensable Books for any Muslim

1. The Holly Qur'an: with a short and authenticated explanation.
2. "Riyad Al-Saliheen Book" : The most famous and authenticated short book for the ordinary Muslim about "Sunnah". This book includes (1905) hadeeths or sayings of prophet Muhammad. This book is recommended because it includes the most important sayings and actions of prophet Muhammad which are vital for any Muslim to know.

And after reading Qur'an and Sunnah, there are some important books that any Muslim should read and understand like:

3. An explanation for the Tahawiyya Islamic Doctrine: This book is one of the most famous books which gives more details about the Islamic belief and gives citations from Qur'an and Sunnah.
4. "The facilitated Islamic Jurisprudence in the light of Qur'an and Sunnah" : This is a simplified book in basic items of Islamic " Fiqh" or jurisprudence for the ordinary non-specialized Muslims.
5. "Nozhat Al-Fudala'a in siyarAa'lam Al-Nubala'a"
Or "a shortened version of the book "the biographies of the noblest men and women in Islam": This book was written by "Al-Zahaby" and was simplified by " Muhammad Hasan Akeel Mussa". This book lets you know about the noblest and the greatest men and women in Islam and how they lived. This book gives any Muslim unforgettable and unimaginable real examples of very noble men and women. I think any Muslim needs this at a time when media presented the examples for us as "actors, actresses, singers and football players".

6. Finally, you should read any simplified and authenticated book in the history of Islam to see how this religion started and how the early Muslims suffered unimaginable kinds of persecution and torture in order for this religion to come to us. You should know about the glorious days of Islam and how it controlled most of the world in less than 50 years from its outset. You should also know how it became weak again and how Muslims lost all power when they abandoned and ignored the teachings and instructions of Qur'an and Sunnah.

When you finish reading the previous books, it is a good idea to navigate more deeply in Sunnah by reading one or all of the following sophisticated Sunnah books

Sophisticated Sunnah books:

1. Sahih Al-Bukhary
2. Sahih Muslim
3. Sahih Al-Albany

A List of some Islamic reliable and honest scholars whom you can use their books, their lessons, their audios or their videos to learn about Islam:

A – old scholars

This list is only a sample of the scholars - as much as the writer knows- but definitely, there are a lot of other scholars who are not written in this list.

(This list is only a guide to start with for any ordinary Muslim or any new convert. Later, you can find many other names who are not written in this list.)

This list is written based on the writer's memory and personal knowledge. It is not numbered according to any superiority or seniority or any hierarchical order. All of the scholars in the list are thought to be honest and reliable scholars according to the author of this book. And Allah – definitely - know best.

1. Al-Bukhary
2. Muslim
3. Imam Malik Ibn Anas
4. Imam Ahmad Ibn Hanbal
5. Imam Al-Shafi'i
6. Imam Al-Zahaby
7. Imam Abu Hanifa
8. Ibn Al-Kayyem Al-Jawziya
9. Ibn Taimia
10. Al-Shawkany
11. Ibn Hajar Al-Askalany
12. Ibn Kathir
13. Al-Nawawy
14. Ibn Al-Munzir
15. Al-Khattaby

B – Recent Scholars

This list is only a sample of the scholars - as much as the writer knows- but definitely, there are a lot of other good scholars who are not written in this list:

(This list is only a guide to start with for any ordinary Muslim or any new convert. Later, you can find many other names who are not written in this list.)

This list is written based on the writer's memory and personal knowledge. It is not numbered according to any superiority or seniority or any hierarchical order. All of the scholars in the list are thought to be honest and reliable according to the author of this book. And Allah – definitely – know best.

1. Ibn Baz
2. Ibn Othaimen
3. Al-Albany
4. Abu Issac Al-Huwainy
5. Mustafa Al-Adawy
6. Waheed Abdulsalam Baly
7. Dr. Muhammad Ratib Al-Nabulsy
8. Dr. Omar Abdul-Kafy
9. Dr. Muhammad Al-Musayyar
10. Atiyya Saqr
11. Abdul-Haleem Mahmoud
12. Muhammad Al-Ghazaly
13. Abdul Rahman Al-Sawy
14. Dr. Muhammad Hassan
15. Sayed El-Affany
16. Muhammad ibn Ismael Al-Mukaddam
17. Muhammad Saleh Al-Munjid
18. Dr. Mazen El-Sirsawy
19. Samy El-Sirsawy
20. Yusuf Istis
21. Ahmad Didat
22. Dr. Hazem Shouman
23. Nabeel Al-Awady
24. Dr. Muhammad Al-Erifi
25. Abdul-Aziz Al-Turifi
26. Khalid Al-Rashid

27. Saleh Al-Fawzan
28. Ahmad Muhammad Shaker
29. Muhammad Metwally Al-Shaa'rawy
30. Mustafa Abdel-Razik
31. Jad Al-Haq Ali Jad Al-Haq



Some useful websites and mobile apps for anyone who want to learn about Islam

1. www.quran.ksu.edu.sa (website and mobile app.)
(One of the best websites and apps for Quran with different recitations and different translations. You can use it on your desktop or your mobile easily.)
2. www.quranenc.com
A website that offers tafsir and translation of Quran in different languages. It is prepared by a group of specialists.
3. www.sunnah.com
(One of the best websites that includes sayings of prophet Muhammad in all the famous and authentic books written by great "Hadith"scholars) (Arabic and English).
4. www.Islamqa.info (a website that answers variety of Islamic fiqh questions).
5. www.Kaheel7.com (Scientific indications in Qur'an)
6. www.Quran-m.com (Scientific indications in Qur'an)
7. www.quran.com
8. www.Islamhouse.com
9. www.Islamweb.net
10. www.Quranexplorer.com (website and mobile app)
11. "Our Qur'an" or "qurananna": a very useful mobile app that offers you multiple recitations and explanations of Qur'an.

The Only Right Islamic Sect

And the Stray Sects that should be avoided completely.

The only sect that is on the right path is the one that follow what was Prophet Muhammad and his companions doing. This is what we call "The Muslim people of Sunnah and Jamah' " or "The Muslim people who follow the way of the prophet and the unanimous opinion of the companions and the scholars". Any other sect should be avoided completely.

(ﷺ)It was narrated from 'Awf bin Malik that the Messenger of Allah :said

"The Jews split into seventy-one sects, one of which will be in " Paradise and seventy in Hell. The Christians split into seventy-two sects, seventy-one of which will be in Hell and one in Paradise. I swear by the One Whose Hand is the soul of Muhammad, my nation will split into seventy-three sects, one of which will be in Paradise and seventy-two in Hell." It was said: "O Messenger of Allah, who are they?" He said: "The main body.

Sunan Ibn Majah 3992 : Reference

Book 36, Hadith 67 : In-book reference

Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 3992 : English translation

Examples of astray and misguided sects:

1. Al-Rafidaa or Al-Sheia' with all their sects.
2. Al-Jabria with all their sects.
3. Al-Kadaria with all their sects.
4. Al-Jahmia with all their sects.
5. Al-Murjiaa' with all their sects.
6. Al-Sofiaa' with all their sects.
7. Islam Ahmadi

It is worth mentioning that every sect of these has sub-sects. Most of their thoughts and beliefs are away from the right path or astray. Some of them could be considered unbelievers. Others could be considered sinful only. But all of them are astray from the sunnah of prophet Muhammad.

Some of these sects worship Imam Ali Ibn Abi Taleb as a god. Some of them think that Ali Bin Abi Talib was the real prophet not prophet Muhammad. Others think that Ali Ibn Abi Talib was to be the khalifa after prophet Muhammad. Some of them consider Khalifa Abu Bakr Al-Siddiq and Omar Ibn Al-khattab as unbelievers because they took the khilafa from Ali Ibn Abi Talib. Some of these sects worship Allah in a way that is different from what His prophet instructed.

Some of them have strange and groundless explanations of Quran verses and Sunnah. Explanations that depend on their whims and personal desires rather than based on Sunnah and what the companions and the great scholars said. So, their beliefs are very different in their degree of deviation or digression, however, many of their beliefs are considered “unbelieving” or “Ilhad”. And they should be avoided thoroughly to save yourself from hellfire.

Sciences and their Degrees of Importance

Which Science is The Must-study One?

There are different kinds of Sciences that people seek to learn throughout their lives. Some of these Sciences may insure a good job, a high position, a respectable title or a lucrative business. To list some of these, there are Medicine with its different branches, Physics with its branches. Religions, Chemistry, Biology, Maths, Languages, Law, Arts, History, Geography, Engineering with its branches, skilled handicrafts like carpentry, Smithery, electricity work, mechanical and Alumunium works.... etc.

Actually, there are so many different Sciences. Definitely, all of them are important for people's lives in one way or another. But What can be the rubric for deciding which one is the most significant ever. I mean the one that everyone on Earth without distinction desperately needs. The Science without which peoples' lives would be lost and pointless. Maybe in general, the rubric would be how much happiness and safety in general can this Science guarantee to the one who studies it in his earthly life and in the hereafter.

In fact, the Science that really deserves to be the most important according the last general rubric is the one that helps you to understand why we are here in this life and what is the logic behind our existence and the qualities of our creator and what do the creator want from us in this life. And how can we lead a rather happy life on earth and save ourselves from eternal hellfire and grant ourselves eternal paradise in the hereafter, the only Science that can do this is the Science of Qur'an and Sunnah or the Science of Islamic Religion.

So, my advice briefly, is: "study the Science that appeals to you for a job or a position or a title or whatsoever benefit, but never forget to study the Science that will save your earthly life and your eternal life in the Hereafter. The Science that will grant you eternal happiness must be studied. That is "Quran and Sunnah".

A List of Qur'an suras' names: Arabic, translation and transliteration:

No.	Translation in English	Transliteration	Arabic
1.	<u>The Opening</u>	Al <u>Fatihah</u>	<u>سورة الفاتحة</u>
2.	The Cow	Al Baqarah	<u>سورة البقرة</u>
3.	The Family of 'Imran	Al 'Imran	سورة آل عمران
4.	The Women	An Nisa"	سورة النساء
5.	The Table Spread with Food	Al Ma"idah	سورة المائدة
6.	The Cattles	Al An'am	سورة الأنعام
7.	The Heights	Al A'raf	سورة الأعراف
8.	The Spoils of War	Al Anfal	سورة الأنفال
9.	The Repentance	At Tawbah	سورة التوبة
10.	Jonah	Yunus	سورة يونس
11.	Hud	Hud	سورة هود
12.	Joseph	Yusuf	سورة يوسف
13.	The Thunder	ArRa'd	سورة الرعد
14.	Abraham	Ibrahim	سورة إبراهيم
15.	The Rocky Tract	Al Hijr	سورة الحجر
16.	The Bees	An Nahl	سورة النحل
17.	The Journey by Night	Al Isra"	سورة الإسراء
18.	The Cave	Al Kahf	سورة الكهف
19.	Mary	Maryam	سورة مريم
20.	Ta Ha	Ta Ha	سورة طه
21.	The Prophets	Al Anbiya"	سورة الأنبياء
22.	The Pilgrimage	Al Hajj	سورة الحج
23.	The Believers	Al Mu"minun	سورة المؤمنون

24.	The Light	An Nur	سورة النور
25.	The Criterion	Al Furqan	سورة الفرقان
26.	The Poets	Ash Shu'ara"	سورة الشعراء
27.	The Ants	An Naml	سورة النمل
28.	The Narration	Al Qasas	سورة القصص
29.	The Spider	Al 'Ankabut	سورة العنكبوت
30.	Rome	Ar Rum	سورة الروم
31.	Luqman	Luqman	سورة لقمان
32.	The Prostration	As Sajdah	سورة السجدة
33.	The Confederates	Al Ahzab	سورة الأحزاب
34.	Sheba	Saba"	سورة سبأ
35.	The Originator of Creation	Fatir	سورة فاطر
36.	Ya Sin	Ya Sin	سورة يس
37.	Those Ranged in Ranks	As Saffat	سورة الصافات
38.	Sad	Sad	سورة ص
39.	The Groups	AzZumar	سورة الزمر
40.	The Forgiver	Ghafir	سورة غافر
41.	They are Explained in Detail	Fussilat	سورة فصلت
42.	The Consultations	Ash-Shura	سورة الشورى
43.	The Gold Adornments	AzZukhruf	سورة الزخرف
44.	The Smoke	Ad Dukhan	سورة الدخان
45.	The Kneeling	Al Jathiyah	سورة الجاثية
46.	The Curved Sand-Hills	Al Ahqaf	سورة الأحقاف
47.	Muhammad S	Muhammad	سورة محمد
48.	The Victory	Al Fath	سورة الفتح

49.	The Dwellings	Al <u>H</u>ujurat	سورة الخُجرات
50.	Qaf	Qaf	سورة ق
51.	The Winds that Scatter	Adh <u>D</u>hariyat	سورة الذاريات
52.	The Mount	At <u>T</u>ur	سورة الطور
53.	The Star	An Najm	سورة النجم
54.	The Moon	Al Qamar	سورة القمر
55.	The Most Gracious	Ar Ra<u>h</u>man	سورة الرحمن
56.	The Event	Al Wa<u>q</u>i'ah	سورة الواقعة
57.	Iron	Al <u>H</u>adid	سورة الحديد
58.	The Woman Who Disputes	Al Mu<u>j</u>adilah	سورة المجادلة
59.	The Gathering	Al <u>H</u>ashr	سورة الحشر
60.	The Woman to be examined	Al Mu<u>m</u>tahanah	سورة الممتحنة
61.	The Row or Rank	As <u>S</u>aff	سورة الصّف
62.	Friday	Al Jumu'ah	سورة الجمعة
63.	The Hypocrites	Al Mu<u>n</u>afiqun	سورة المنافقون
64.	Mutual Loss and Gain	At Tag<u>h</u>abun	سورة التغابن
65.	The Divorce	At <u>T</u>alaq	سورة الطلاق
66.	The Prohibition	At Ta<u>h</u>rim	سورة التحريم
67.	Dominion	Al Mulk	سورة الملك
68.	The Pen	Al Qalam	سورة القلم
69.	The Inevitable	Al <u>H</u>aqqah	سورة الحاقة
70.	The Ways of Ascent	Al Ma'<u>a</u>rij	سورة المعارج
71.	Noah	Nu<u>h</u>	سورة نوح
72.	The Jinn	Al Jinn	سورة الجن

73.	The One Wraped in Garments	Al Muzzammil	سورة المزمّل
74.	The One Enveloped	Al Muddaththir	سورة المدثر
75.	The Resurrection	Al Qiyamah	سورة القيامة
76.	Man or Time	Al Insan or Ad Dahar	سورة الإنسان
77.	Those sent forth	Al Mursalat	سورة المرسلات
78.	The Great News	An Naba"	سورة النبا
79.	Those Who Pull Out	An Nazi'at	سورة النازعات
80.	He Frowned	'Abasa	سورة عبس
81.	Wound Round and Lost its Light	At-Takwir	سورة التكوير
82.	The Cleaving	Al Infitar	سورة الانفطار
83.	Those Who Deal in Fraud	Al Mutaffifin	سورة المطففين
84.	The Splitting Asunder	Al Inshiqaq	سورة الانشقاق
85.	The Big Stars	Al Buruj	سورة البروج
86.	The Night Commer	At Tariq	سورة الطارق
87.	The Most High	Al A'la	سورة الأعلى
88.	The Overwhelming	Al Ghashiyah	سورة الغاشية
89.	The Break of Day or The Dawn	Al Fajr	سورة الفجر
90.	The City	Al Balad	سورة البلد
91.	The Sun	Ash-Shams	سورة الشمس
92.	The Night	Al Layl	سورة الليل
93.	The Forenoon	Ad Duha	سورة الضحى
94.	The Opening Forth	Ash Sharh	سورة الشرح
95.	The Fig	At Tin	سورة التين
96.	The Clot	Al 'Alaq	سورة العلق

97.	The Night of Decree	<u>Al Qadr</u>	<u>سورة القدر</u>
98.	The Clear Evidence	<u>Al Bayyinah</u>	<u>سورة البينة</u>
99.	<u>The Earthquake</u>	<u>Az-Zalzalah</u>	<u>سورة الزلزلة</u>
100.	Those That Run	<u>Al 'Adiyat</u>	<u>سورة العاديات</u>
101.	The Striking Hour	<u>Al Qari'ah</u>	<u>سورة القارعة</u>
102.	The Piling Up	<u>At Takathur</u>	<u>سورة التكاثر</u>
103.	The Time	<u>Al 'Asr</u>	<u>سورة العصر</u>
104.	The Slanderer	<u>Al Humazah</u>	<u>سورة الهمزة</u>
105.	The Elephant	<u>Al Fil</u>	<u>سورة الفيل</u>
106.	Quraysh	<u>Quraysh</u>	<u>سورة قريش</u>
107.	The Small Kindness	<u>Al Ma'un</u>	<u>سورة الماعون</u>
108.	The River in Paradise	<u>Al Kawthar</u>	<u>سورة الكوثر</u>
109.	The Disbelievers	<u>Al Kafirun</u>	<u>سورة الكافرون</u>
110.	The Help	<u>An Nasr</u>	<u>سورة النصر</u>
111.	The Palm Fibre	<u>Al Masad</u>	<u>سورة المسد</u>
112.	The Purity	<u>Al Ikhlas</u>	<u>سورة الاخلاص</u>
113.	The Daybreak	<u>Al Falaq</u>	<u>سورة الفلق</u>
114.	Mankind	<u>An Nas</u>	<u>سورة الناس</u>

Index of Qur'an suras in English:

فهرس القرآن

1 Al-Fatiha	20 Ta-Ha	39 Az-Zumar
2 Al-Baqara	21 Al-Anbiya	40 Ghafir
3 Aal-E-Imran	22 Al-Hajj	41 Fussilat
4 An-Nisa	23 Al-Mumenoon	42 Ash-Shura
5 Al-Maeda	24 An-Noor	43 Az-Zukhruf
6 Al-Anaam	25 Al-Furqan	44 Ad-Dukhan
7 Al-Araf	26 Ash-Shuara	45 Al-Jathiya
8 Al-Anfal	27 An-Naml	46 Al-Ahqaf
9 At-Tawba	28 Al-Qasas	47 Muhammad
10 Yunus	29 Al-Ankaboot	48 Al-Fath
11 Hud	30 Ar-Room	49 Al-Hujraat
12 Yusuf	31 Luqman	50 Qaf
13 Ar-Rad	32 As-Sajda	51 Adh-Dhariyat
14 Ibrahim	33 Al-Ahzab	52 At-Tur
15 Al-Hijr	34 Saba	53 An-Najm
16 An-Nahl	35 Fatir	54 Al-Qamar
17 Al-Isra	36 Ya-Seen	55 Ar-Rahman
18 Al-Kahf	37 As-Saaffat	56 Al-Waqia
19 Maryam	38 Sad	57 Al-Hadid

DIGITAL MASBAHA

فهرس القرآن

58 Al-Mujadila	77 Al-Mursalat	96 Al-Alaq
59 Al-Hashr	78 An-Naba	97 Al-Qadr
60 Al-Mumtahina	79 An-Naziat	98 Al-Bayyina
61 As-Saff	80 Abasa	99 Az-Zalzala
62 Al-Jumua	81 At-Takwir	100 Al-Adiyat
63 Al-Munafiqoon	82 Al-Infitar	101 Al-Qaria
64 At-Taghabun	83 Al-Mutaffifin	102 At-Takathur
65 At-Talaq	84 Al-Inshiqaq	103 Al-Asr
66 At-Tahrim	85 Al-Burooj	104 Al-Humaza
67 Al-Mulk	86 At-Tariq	105 Al-Fil
68 Al-Qalam	87 Al-Ala	106 Quraish
69 Al-Haaqqa	88 Al-Ghashiya	107 Al-Maun
70 Al-Maarij	89 Al-Fajr	108 Al-Kauther
71 Nooh	90 Al-Balad	109 Al-Kafiroon
72 Al-Jinn	91 Ash-Shams	110 An-Nasr
73 Al-Muzzammil	92 Al-Lail	111 Al-Masadd
74 Al-Muddaththir	93 Ad-Dhuha	112 Al-Ikhlās
75 Al-Qiyama	94 Al-Inshirah	113 Al-Falaq
76 Al-Insan	95 At-Tin	114 An-Nas

DIGITAL MASBAHA

References used to prepare this book

1. The Noble Quran
2. Sahih Al-Bukhary
3. Sahih Muslim
4. Sahih Al-Albany
5. Sunan a-Nasa'i
6. Sunan Abi Dawud
7. Sunan Ibn Majah
8. Riyadh A-Salihin
9. Musnad Ahmad

10. Some History books

11. Some Science Books

12. Some online websites

**Written and compiled by:
A brother human being who cares about your welfare!**

Version No. 1 – 2021